


THE LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF
NORTH CAROLINA
AT CHAPEL HILL



THE COLLECTION OF
NORTH CAROLINIANA

C971.79
J86r
[v.17-19]
1992-94

FOR USE ONLY IN
THE NORTH CAROLINA COLLECTION



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023 with funding from
North Carolina Digital Heritage Center

277.17
J86r
[v. 17-19]
1992-94

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

VOLUME XVII

NUMBER 1

JUNE, 1992

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N.C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$10.00 for an individual and \$15.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for \$5.00 per number plus \$1.50 mailing charge.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstract of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Robert W. Carter, Jr., 1141 Irvin Farm Road, Reidsville, N.C. 27320.

Cover Illustration

**Willson Aluminum Company Plant
in Spray, North Carolina.**

Sluice for waterwheel at right; Furnace room at stack.

From Progressive Age, April 15, 1896

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME XVII

JUNE, 1992

NUMBER 1

CONTENTS

**The History of Willson Aluminum Company,
Spray, North Carolina 1891-1896**

by Herbert T. Pratt 1

**The Will of Alexander Martin: A Reflection
Part One**

by Charles D. Rodenbough 27



Thomas L. Willson, Secretary of Willson Aluminum Company
Courtesy of Mrs. Mary P. Willson



George F. Seward, Vice-President of Willson Aluminum Company
From National Cyclopaedia of American Biography (1897)

THE HISTORY OF WILLSON ALUMINUM COMPANY, SPRAY, NORTH CAROLINA 1891-1896 BY

Herbert T. Pratt

Editor's Note: Herbert T. Pratt, a native of Rockingham County and a member of the Rockingham County Historical Society, is a retired chemical engineer and lives in New Castle, Delaware.

INTRODUCTION

May 2, 1992 marked the one-hundredth anniversary of an unforeseen turn-of-events in the village of Spray (now part of Eden), North Carolina, that proved to be one of the truly significant developments in the history of the chemical industry.¹ It was on that date a century ago that Thomas L. Willson, a struggling thirty-two year old Canadian inventor, while trying to make aluminum in an electric arc furnace, accidentally discovered the calcium carbide process for making acetylene gas in commercial quantities.² When burned in air, acetylene gave a dazzling white light far brighter than any in use at the time for home lighting. When burned with oxygen instead of air, acetylene gave a flame that was 1000°F hotter than any other, a fact that led, by 1906, to commercial oxyacetylene welding and cutting. Also, the intense heat of the arc furnace, the temperature of which was 2000°F higher than any attainable at the time, provided a more economical means for alloying iron with chromium, nickel, and other metals to form the toughest of steels. Most importantly, acetylene, as the first hydrocarbon made directly from the chemical elements, became, after World War I, the starting material in the synthesis of hundreds of aliphatic organic chemicals, particularly solvents, plastics, and synthetic rubber. Out of these discoveries grew what is now Union Carbide Corporation, one of the best known names in the chemical industry.

Although the basic research on this story of Willson Aluminum Company and the discovery of the commercial process for making calcium carbide/acetylene was done 1951-1954, in the four decades since then my mind has never been far from the subject, and I have added new material from time to time. I became interested for two reasons. First, the discovery had occurred in my home town. Second,

no definitive history of the discovery based on primary sources had been written, and popular accounts of it varied sufficiently to arouse my interest, both as a chemical engineer and as a history enthusiast.

Thomas L. Willson, the young Canadian inventor, for whom the company was named, was by 1950 virtually unknown in the United States. As I was to learn, his work was well documented by patents and in the technical literature, although much of that was obscure. Willson had written very little himself. Neither had his partner, Major James Turner Morehead, the North Carolina entrepreneur. Most of the readily available accounts relied heavily on secondary sources or on memories recorded as long as thirty years after the fact. Also, most of these favored the role of Major Morehead and, in my opinion, suffered from self aggrandizement. Having sifted through all of this material, compared it and weighed it for the present account, recognition for the discovery itself goes to Willson because it was Willson who had the ideas, directed the technical work, and held the patents. Major Morehead is credited with building the first commercial plant for making calcium carbide. I believe that this assessment of their contributions is as near the truth as it will ever be determined unless more primary material becomes available.

In the 1950s many of those associated either directly or indirectly with Willson Aluminum Company were still living, and I was fortunate to either interview and or correspond with the following: John Motley Morehead, plant chemist, 1892-1893; Mrs. Mary Parks Willson, wife of Thomas L. Willson; Mrs. Marian Willson Roberts, daughter of Thomas L. Willson; William Rand Kenan, Jr., student assistant to Dr. Francis P. Venable at the University of North Carolina in 1892; Dr. James Lewis Howe, of Washington and Lee University, a colleague of Dr. Venable; Edgar F. Price, plant employee, 1892; Mrs. J. P. Givens, sister of Edgar F. Price; J. Moir Price, brother of E. F. Price; E. Forrest Scales, plant employee, 1895-1896; Mrs. Berta King Ray, daughter of the owner of the hotel where Willson lived in 1892, and sister of Jesse C. King, a plant employee 1892-1896; and Dr. John B. Ray, Leaksville resident.

I acknowledge the assistance of my wife and fellow chemist, Mary Stubbs Pratt in this work who over the years has been devil's advocate and patient sounding board.

Herbert T. Pratt

Aluminum was still a relatively scarce and precious metal in 1889, the year that Thomas L. Willson, then living in Brooklyn, New York,

filed for a patent on melting and reducing metals in an electric arc furnace. This patent, which was granted June 17, 1890, gave Willson the exclusive right in the United States for the use of the arc furnace for ore smelting.^{3, 4} Although his patent was broadly worded to include all metals, Willson was aiming at aluminum in particular. The electrolytic process for making aluminum developed by Charles M. Hall (1863-1914) was not yet a year old,⁵ and with aluminum selling at three to four dollars per pound compared to silver at less than a dollar per pound, it was only natural that others would try to compete.⁶ Willson had worked with electric-arc lighting systems and, as such, was familiar with the intense heat developed by the arc. His thinking was that at that high temperature, carbon from a source such as coal tar would unite with the oxygen in aluminum ore (alumina) so as to release pure aluminum metal (Table 1, Formula 1). The chemistry of the proposed process, as Willson saw it, was analogous to that for making iron by reduction of iron ore with charcoal, a process that had been used since antiquity (Formula 2). Although he had not been able to obtain pure aluminum in amounts larger than a pin-head, he was fully confident that his process would work in a more powerful furnace.

Setting out to find capital for a commercial venture, Willson approached George F. Seward, President of the New York Fidelity and Casualty Company.⁷ Seward was interested as was one of Seward's contacts, textile manufacturer Major James Turner Morehead, of Spray, North Carolina. Morehead, a Confederate Army veteran and son of a former governor of the state, had served in the state senate and was a man of influence. His textile, flour, and lumber mills, all driven by water power, had prospered, but had investments in a railroad had, by 1889, left him all but bankrupt.⁸ To pay off his debts, he was looking for new businesses that could turn a profit from his land and water-power resources. Thus, Morehead, Willson, and Seward, on December 3, 1890, incorporated Willson Aluminum Company with a capital stock of \$30,000.⁹ Morehead was elected president, Seward, vice president, and Willson, Secretary.¹⁰

It is not known when construction started on the aluminum plant, but Willson moved to Spray in the Fall of 1891.¹¹ The plant was located on an acre lot a few hundred yards up the canal from Morehead's cotton factory where a fall of 28 feet could be obtained for the water wheel. Besides Willson, the plant staff consisted of John Motley Morehead, son of the Major and plant chemist, Jesse C. King, Edgar F. Price, and two laborers, one of whom was Bishop Broadnax.¹² By January, 1892, a 30 inch diameter/300 horsepower water wheel, a 35 volt/2000 ampere electric generator, and the arc furnace were in

place.¹³ The furnace was a scaled-up version of Willson's 70 volt/150 ampere lab model and had a 20-inch diameter graphite crucible set in a brick housing.¹⁴ A twelve-inch long carbon pencil dipped vertically into the crucible served as one furnace electrode and the crucible itself as the other. In working the process, the tar was melted in a wood-fired caldron, finely ground alumina was mixed into the tar to form a stiff paste, the mixture heated intensely to drive off volatile ingredients in the tar, the mass cooled, and the resulting clinker crushed to form a fine black powder. After the electric arc was struck by lowering the carbon pencil to touch the bottom of the crucible and then raising it a short distance, 35-40 pounds of the alumina/tar powder were fed into the crucible at a rate of about one shovel-full per minute. The mass was then held in the molten state for about two hours.¹⁵

But as Willson quickly learned, his process didn't work in scale-up any better than it had in the laboratory. Any aluminum that was produced remained dispersed as globules throughout the furnace charge.¹⁶ Failing to find a flux that would cause the globules to coalesce, Willson had to fall back on making aluminum alloys by dumping granulated copper into the bottom of the furnace before adding the alumina, a process for which he had filed a patent the previous year.¹⁷ Although the market for alloys was small, the income helped defray expenses while the search for pure aluminum continued.

Willson then hit on the idea that it might be possible to use his process to make a more chemically active metal, such as calcium (Formula 3), which could, in turn, be used instead of carbon to reduce alumina, (Formula 4).¹⁸ Accordingly, on May 2, 1892, sixty pounds of slaked lime, which had been bought originally to whitewash the plant's walls, and five gallons of coal tar were worked together into a paste, heated to drive off volatiles, crushed, and the resulting powder subjected to the heat of the arc. After two hours, the furnace was tapped and some of the melt ladled into a bucket of water. Gas erupted immediately and literally exploded into flame, having been ignited by the red-hot melt. Knowing that molten calcium in the presence of water would liberate flammable hydrogen (Formula 5), the burning gas was all the proof of success the jubilant researchers needed.¹⁹ The remainder of the melt, after cooling in the furnace, was brittle when broken and had a purplish-yellow luster.²⁰ Another sample, weighing about a pound, was taken for rechecking its gas-producing properties, but with more precaution than the first time. Morehead found a reed fishing pole on the end of which Price tied an oily cotton rag. King lit the rag, and as soon as Price dropped the sample into a pail of water, Morehead swung the burning rag over



The Double Arc-furnace
From *Progressive Age*,
April 15, 1896



Plant Staff and others (ca. Fall 1895).

Front row, L to R: Forrest Scales, Major J. T. Morehead, John A. Wilson, Dr. G. de Chalmot, Charlie Field. Back row, L to R: Joseph A. Vincent, Jesse C. King, Forest Moir, George Lancaster.

Note: This picture is a double exposure. If turned upside down, a child is visible at right.

Courtesy of Mrs. Berta King Ray



Experts at Spray, March 16, 1896.

Left to Right: Major James T. Morehead, Mr. E. C. Brown, Dr. L. P. Kin-
nicutt, Dr. G. de Chalmot, Dr. E. J. Houston and Dr. A. E. Kennelly.

From Progressive Age, April 15, 1896



A Carbide Ingot, Manufactured March 17, 1896.

From Progressive Age, April 15, 1896



John Motley Morehead, Plant Chemist, 1892-1893,
by Waterwheel, ca. 1950. *Courtesy Mr. John M. Morehead*



First Published Map to Include Spray, North Carolina.
From *Progressive Age*, April 15, 1896

the pail. Again, the gas ignited with a puff and burned with a dense black smoke.²¹ Willson was in Asheville, North Carolina at the time, but on his return three days later, he immediately notified his patent attorney, Arthur C. Fraser in New York, that he had made metallic calcium.²² "Mot" Morehead disagreed, arguing that important facts were being overlooked. Whereas hydrogen is almost odorless and burns with a colorless almost invisible flame, this gas had a very disagreeable odor and burned with a sooty yellow flame. Since the soot was proof that the gas contained carbon, it could not be hydrogen, and that being the case, they had not made calcium. After a few days of lab work, Morehead was able to show that the furnace product was calcium carbide (Formula 6). He could not identify the gas, so for lack of a better name, called it "carbide gas."²³

Realizing that metallic carbides might be of some value, Willson, on May 19, asked his attorney to include them in his patent claims.²⁴ The immediate goal, however, was to make aluminum, and in early June 1892, Dr. Francis P. Venable (1856-1934). Professor of Chemistry at the University of North Carolina, was brought to Spray as a consultant.²⁵ As he started the first round of experiments, he wrote his wife, "... if the project fails Major Morehead is safe. If it turns out a success somebody is going to be a millionaire. Meanwhile, I earn my ten dollars a day and think of you . . ." On finding he had nothing to offer on the aluminum process, he turned his interest to the calcium carbide, and carried most of the stock back to Chapel Hill for study.²⁶

During the summer of 1892, the plant experimented with modifications of the carbide process and continued to make copper/aluminum alloys. But with Hall and others producing more than 1500 pounds of pure aluminum each day, there wasn't much of a market for alloys, which at most, contained only 20% aluminum.²⁷ By late summer, business was so bad that "Mot" Morehead, Edgar Price, and one of the laborers were laid off, while the plant continued to operate with Jesse King and the other laborer.²⁸

Meanwhile, on August 9, 1892, Willson had applied for a patent in which he mentioned that he had made calcium carbide.²⁹ And on September 6, he sent samples of carbide to the British scientist Lord Kelvin (1824-1907) at Glasgow University. Willson's letter of transmittal, along with Kelvin's reply on October 3, later proved to be important documents in establishing Willson as the first person to use the arc furnace to make calcium carbide, contrary to claims by the French chemist Henri Moissan (1852-1907).³⁰

By the late Fall, Dr. Venable, working with student assistant William Rand Kenan, Jr., had identified the gas as acetylene, and shown

that one pound of carbide yielded about 3.5 cubic feet of the gas, about 60% of the theoretical yield (Formula 7)³¹ Acetylene was by no means an unknown compound, but in 1892, it was still only a laboratory curiosity.³² It had been discovered in 1836 by the English chemist Edmund Davy (1785-1857), and over the next fifty years at least thirty other workers had published papers on its preparation and properties.³³

On March 16, 1893 Willson filed for a special patent on the carbide process,³⁴ and on March 27 he and Major Morehead went to Chapel Hill to review Dr. Venable's work. Dr. Venable had jury-rigged some apparatus for gas generation, and here for the first time they saw the brilliant white, though sooty, flame that could be obtained by brilliant white, though sooty, flame that could be obtained by burning acetylene in an ordinary bat-wing burner, a flame that was ten to fifteen times brighter than that given by coal gas (Table 2). At that time, Kenan turned over his laboratory notebook to Willson.³⁵ Shortly afterward, Willson moved back to New York.

Although calcium carbide and acetylene were fascinating products, undeveloped technical breakthroughs don't pay bills, and by late Spring 1893, Willson Aluminum Company was faced with economic failure. On May 3, 1893, prices of stocks had dropped sharply on the New York exchange, plunging the nation into financial panic. Major Morehead was already deeply in debt and, in the summer of 1893, his creditors sold him out. They auctioned his mills and water-power rights, his house, his furniture, even his pocket watch, which brought six dollars. Still, he was left owing \$200,000. At this point, the Company had no alternative but to sell its calcium carbide patents and process. Some how, Major Morehead raised a little cash, and in September 1893, went to England looking for a buyer. At first, they offered one-half, then two-thirds, then eighty percent to the Pintsch Company, a German gas concern, for \$5000, and then the entire business to the Springfield Gas Machine Company for the same price. Neither firm would buy it!³⁶

A break came on January 29, 1894, when Willson sold one ton of carbide to Eimer & Amend Company, a chemical supply house in New York, and contracted for that firm to act as sales agent. On or about February 3, the plant shipped to Eimer and Amend 75 pounds of carbide, all that was on hand, after which shipments were made frequently.³⁷

A new company, Eimer-Amend and Willson was formed to develop chemical uses for acetylene, and a small laboratory out-fitted in the attic of Eimer and Amend's New York offices produced chloroform, calcium cyanamide, and aldehydes. Also, acetylene was liquified,

but eventually this work resulted in an explosion that demolished the laboratory. Luckily, neither Willson nor the chemist, a Mr. Peters, was hurt, but the explosion stopped further research with acetylene at Eimer and Amend.³⁸

On February 28, 1894, Willson filed for a patent covering the production of acetylene in large quantities, the use of acetylene as a starting material in the manufacture of "hydrocarbon products", and its use for enriching illuminating gas. One of the advantages he claimed was that the carbide could be produced in one place, and the acetylene generated and consumed in another, thus raising the possibility of lighting farms, railways, mines and other places inaccessible to city gas mains.³⁹

To perfect such freestanding systems, it was necessary not only to perfect a non-sooting burner, but gas generators, gas holders, gas/air metering devices, and decorative lighting fixtures.⁴⁰ Starting almost from scratch in early 1894, by September, 1895, acetylene lighting for home use had been brought to the point that the equipment formed "one of the most striking exhibits" at the Atlanta Exposition.⁴¹ Willson credited this "rapid and extraordinary development" largely due to the individual efforts of Edward N. Dickerson, a New York patent attorney, who, he said, was "endowed with a special knowledge on the subject."⁴²

Actually, Dickerson had developed two systems. Gas could either be generated at the point of consumption or it could be generated at a central location, compressed into steel cylinders, and shipped to the user.⁴³ An English writer, who preferred the compressed gas system, claimed that home generators would never work because they would be cared for by women who "hate everything new" and who lack "the faculty of understanding [mechanical] things."⁴⁴

To get a foot in the door of the gas lighting industry, Morehead and Willson, working through Dickerson, interested George O. Knapp, of the Chicago Gas Company, and Charles F. Dieterich, formerly of the Baltimore Gas Company, in acetylene as a replacement for petroleum which was added to water gas to increase its candlepower. (Formula 8). By blowing the gas over carbide, small amounts of water remaining in the gas would be removed and replaced with combustible acetylene.⁴⁵ As little as 3% acetylene by volume not only increased candlepower from 16 to 22, but substantially whitened the flame.⁴⁶

On August 4, 1894, Knapp and Dieterich organized the Electro Gas Company, which bought Willson Aluminum Company's rights for manufacturing carbide for illuminating purposes in the United States.⁴⁷ Then, Electro Gas Company proceeded to sell franchises for district

manufacturing rights to others, including Major Morehead. All other rights, including the chemical rights, were retained by Willson Aluminum Company. Willson personally retained all rights for Canada.⁴⁸

Anticipating a turn of events, Major Morehead had, meanwhile, borrowed more money, and during the Spring and Summer of 1894, had begun to remodel and expand the Spray plant. A larger, more efficient double furnace was built and two new Thompson-Houston 120 KW generators were installed, as well as crushing, grinding, and mixing machinery.⁴⁹ The double furnace, built of common brick, each unit of which was three feet square and approximately eight feet high, dramatically increased production capacity because one unit could be operating while a finished ingot was left cooling (for about four hours) in the other. Storage sheds for lime, coke, and wooden kegs of granulated carbide were built across the canal near the railroad, and connected to the plant by cars running on rails. The new plant, the first commercial carbide plant ever built, was started up around September 1894 and began operating night and day on May 1, 1895 just three years lacking a day after the original discovery.⁵⁰

Morehead now hired a top-flight chemist, Dr. Guillaume de Chalmot, as plant superintendent. A native of Holland, Dr. de Chalmot had completed his Ph. D. at the University of Göttingen in 1891, had done post-doctoral work at The Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore, and had worked for the Virginia State Agricultural Department.⁵¹ Others hired at the same time, or over the next year, were Thomas "Rush" Ragland, Timekeeper; John A. Wilson, bookkeeper; Forrest Moir, George T. Lancaster, Charles F. Field, and Joseph Scales.⁵² As to wages, Dr. de Chalmot was paid four dollars per day, while dynamo operators received seventy-five cents, and grinders, mixers and laborers only fifty cents.⁵³

Up until then, carbide had been made rather haphazardly, but during the summer of 1895, Dr. de Chalmot began to fine-tune the process. He investigated the effect of a dozen or more variables on process efficiency, ranging from type of lime and voltage/ampereage variations to the optimum size of the carbide ingots.⁵⁴

By word of mouth and through the press the idea rapidly spread that calcium carbide and acetylene would revolutionize the gas lighting industry. Following the appearance of the first technical article on carbide and acetylene in *Engineering and Mining Journal* in December 1894 there was a literal explosion of publications.⁵⁵ In the fifteen month period from January 1895 through April 1896 there were no fewer than 140.⁵⁶

Acetylene lighting was first seen by the public during a talk given by Dr. Vivian B. Lewes, Professor of Chemistry at Royal Naval Col-

lege, before the Society of Arts in London on January 16, 1895.⁵⁷ The *Journal of Gas Lighting* called Dr. Lewes' lecture "an epoch making demonstration," one "not likely to fade from the minds of those who had the good fortune to attend on this historic occasion... It is indeed a flame to wonder at."⁵⁸ But a less enthusiastic member of the audience thought such "theatrical entertainment" somewhat out of place in science.⁵⁹ Naysayers were also prompt in pointing out that acetylene was both poisonous and explosive, but as *Progressive Age*, a prominent gas industry journal, reminded its readers, so were the other gasses used for lighting.⁶⁰

As spectacular as the prospects for acetylene lighting seemed to some, most industry experts believed that the cost of acetylene would be too high for it to compete directly with either coal gas or water gas. They conceded, however, that it would have a place in enriching these gasses, in lighting country estates, railway trains, as bicycle and carriage lights, and as a fuel for gas engines.⁶¹ But lacking reliable cost data, they really didn't know. As a speaker told the Western Gas Association, "It is not a question of what to do with acetylene, or how to produce it...but how cheap can I buy calcium carbide."⁶²

After Willson predicted, in March 1895, that carbide could eventually be made for \$5 per ton,⁶³ he was rebuffed immediately by *Progressive Age*, "...we see nothing in acetylene much beyond a beautiful laboratory experiment and deem the rosy tales of its wonderful cheapness for illumination pure and simple speculation."⁶⁴ Then seizing on the fact that calcium carbide was being sold by a chemical supply house at prices ranging from twenty-five cents to fifty cents per pound in small lots, the editor doubted that readers would waste little time "before calculating the actual market price at \$500 to \$1000 per short ton," and concluded that, "While allowing for future reductions in price, we are already trembling at our audacity in prophesying so low a price as \$100 [per ton]. As for Mr. Willson, he must be sharing with Cassandra the enmity of the Gods and the incredulity of mankind."⁶⁵ *Progressive Age* was not alone in its criticism. An editor of *The Electrical World*, after calculating the actual cost would be \$160 to \$240 per ton, assured readers that "those interested in electric lighting may sleep again in peace."⁶⁶ The *American Gas Light Journal* accused Willson Aluminum Company's owners of "industriously gathering in the shekels," and went so far as to suggest downright fraud, comparing acetylene promotions to three of the greatest financial hoaxes in history.⁶⁷

The popular press added to the confusion. While the *New York World* used a full page to praise "The Wonders of Acetylene,"⁶⁸ its

competitor the *Sun* warned, "Beware of Acetylene Gas."⁶⁹ The *Sun*, noting that in the past few weeks twenty to thirty million dollars in stock had been put on the market, contended that many unsuspecting citizens had lost their all by investing in schemes in which promoters had nothing to offer except patents. The *New York Times* reported that neither Willson Aluminum Company, nor anyone else, had ever made a single ton of carbide and that the company's main activity consisted in selling manufacturing rights to others, a deal in Chicago having just been closed for \$300,000. The paper also warned its readers against buying the company's stock, which had recently sold for \$1000 a share (par value \$100), and had just paid a dividend of 60%.⁷⁰ Six weeks later, the *Times*, well aware that "inaccurate statements have lately been made about acetylene gas—many of them purposely so..." reported "a plain unvarnished statement of the merits and demerits of acetylene as an illuminant."⁷¹ This time, the facts, as supplied by a recognized authority, were essentially straight.

Naturally, entrenched gas companies, fledgling electrical lighting companies, and even the brand new Welsbach incandescent gas lamp company, feared the new competition and sought to protect their positions. A few of the more inquisitive went to Spray to see the process and run trials for themselves, and from all reports, were royally received. Their main interest, of course, was to determine the exact cost at which acetylene could be produced compared to coal gas or water gas.⁷² Generally, these costs turned out to be in the range of \$25 to \$40 per ton of carbide. At \$25, acetylene would be competitive, but at \$40 it would not. Because expert opinion was sharply divided, neither potential investors nor potential customers knew what or whom to believe.

Finally, the controversy became so heated that E. C. Brown, editor of *Progressive Age*, decided to settle it by obtaining permission to send an impartial team of experts to Spray to examine all facets of the process.⁷³ The carefully chosen panel consisted of Dr. Edwin J. Houston (1847-1914), inventor of the most successful arc lighting system of the day,⁷⁴ Dr. Arthur E. Kennelly (1861-1939), an electrical engineer and former staff assistant to Thomas A. Edison,⁷⁵ and Dr. Leonard P. Kennicutt (1854-1911), head of the chemistry department at Worcester Polytechnic Institute.⁷⁶ These three men, along with Brown, made two lots of calcium carbide at Spray on March 16 and 17, 1896. The experiments, which had been kept secret, were announced by the magazine on April 1, and the results published on April 15. Their detailed report, which included complete material balances and cost analyses, showed that a pound of carbide yielded 4.7 cubic feet of nearly pure acetylene, or 78.3 percent of the theo-

retical yield, and concluded that carbide was being produced at a rate of a ton a day and at a cost of \$32.77 per ton.⁷⁷ Furthermore, the authors speculated that the price could be reduced to twenty dollars per ton in a larger more efficient plant located closer to supplies of raw materials.

Reaction to the report was overwhelmingly favorable, and it was reprinted, all or in part, in England, Germany, France, Russia, Holland, and Spain.⁷⁸ But not everyone was satisfied. Articles in *Electricity* called the cost estimates “utterly misleading” and “acetylene gas promotion schemes as offensive as the odor of the gas itself.”⁷⁹ An independent consultant deplored the “drum and trumpet” fanfare, and on reanalyzing the expert’s data, declared the true costs of carbide to be \$45.37 per ton compared to the \$32.77 reported.⁸⁰ *Gas World* (London) also took issue with the cost data, and noting that the land on which the plant stood was valued at only \$100, scoffed that, “To build anything on the bit of land that could be bought for \$100...is obviously absurd.”⁸¹ (Table 3)

Meanwhile, far removed from the fray, workers at the plant in Spray, while shipping all the carbide the plant could make, routinely did their jobs, played pranks, engaged in good natured horse play, and coped with everyday hazards.

One day Joe Scales saw a countryman strolling along the canal bank. Getting the man’s attention, Scales told him that he was going to set a steel shovel on fire. Disbelieving, the man came closer as Scales poked the blade of the wooden handled shovel into the furnace so as to short-circuit the electrodes and create a shower of harmless sparks. No doubt frightened out of his wits, the man took to his heels but soon mustered courage for a closer look. Now saying he was going to set the canal on fire, Scales threw a hunk of carbide into the canal and ignited the bubbling gas. Again, the visitor ran, but soon soon back. approaching fearfully, he told Scales, “Mister, I believe you’re the devil done come to pay a visit to earth.”⁸²

At another time, John Wilson, the bookkeeper, perched himself on a damp wooden keg of carbide standing by the water wheel’s tail race. By some means, the traces of acetylene that were being emitted ignited and the keg exploded, blowing Wilson into the air. He was not hurt, but lost his hat in the race.⁸³

Forrest Scales had the misfortune of losing an arm in the mixing machinery. Jesse King came to his rescue and John B. Ray, a vacationing medical student working at Spray Drug Company nearby, telegraphed for a special train to move Scales to a Danville, Virginia, Hospital, where he recovered.⁸⁴

On Sunday, March 29, 1896, just twelve days after the experts

completed their studies, the Spray plant was destroyed by fire. Jesse King's sister Hattie wrote in her diary:⁸⁵

Cloudy, warm.

What a day brings forth! The saddness (sic) of this day can be better imagined than told. While we were at Sunday school we heard that W. A. Co's plant had burned down. Will [Hampton] carried me over in a buggy and we found it smoldering in ashes... Forrest [Moir] and Fred [Parks] went to Reidsville to telegraph Major M. They got back real late and came by here and Fred did look so saddened but sweet. I am tempted to say I feel in elov hwit mih [love with him] but alas, blasted hope.⁸⁶

hwit mih [love with him], but alas, blasted hope."1060⁸⁶

The Spray plant was not rebuilt. One reason was that freight costs were too high. The narrow gauge railroad into town necessitated that everything brought in or carried out be transferred to broad gauge cars at Danville, Virginia, thirty miles away.⁸⁷ Also, there wasn't enough water power to meet the demand for carbide, and besides that, the owners wanted the site for a textile mill. That mill, Spray Cotton Mills, still operates and the carbide-plant water wheel is still in place.^{88, 89}

Willson Aluminum Company built a new plant, with a capacity of 12 tons of carbide per day, at Holcomb Rock, on the James River, near Lynchburg, Virginia,⁹⁰ and then another, near Charleston, West Virginia.⁹¹ Other companies that had been franchised to make carbide, meanwhile, had lost no time in building. By the Spring of 1896, there were plants at Niagara Falls, New York, and Appleton, Wisconsin, two in Prussia, and one each in France and Germany.⁹² Finally, on April 1, 1898 the interests of the many carbide companies that had been licensed by Electro Gas Company were brought together as Union Carbide Company,⁹³ and by 1902, the United States was producing 60,000 tons of calcium carbide annually.⁹⁴ Willson Aluminum Company was bought by Union Carbide Company on August 29, 1906⁹⁵ and dissolved as a corporation on June 29, 1916.⁹⁶

Ferrochromium, ferronickel and other alloys, which were manufactured at Willson Aluminum Company's West Virginia plant, reached the market in 1898, just in time for hardening both armor plate and artillery shells during the Spanish-American War.⁹⁷

Although it was predicted in 1895 that acetylene would become far more valuable as a starting material in organic synthesis than as an illuminant, little was done to follow up the brief work at Eimer and Amend.⁹⁸ As Willson told a meeting of the Franklin Institute, the results "although encouraging" would not warrant scale-up.⁹⁹ In fact there were no commercial ventures until about the time of World

War I, when plants were built in Germany to make trichloroethylene and in Canada to produce acetic acid and acetaldehyde.¹⁰⁰ During the 1920s-1930s America's chemical industry came into its own and by 1950 two-thirds all the acetylene generated was used in chemical synthesis.¹⁰¹

What happened to the principals and employees of Willson Aluminum Company? Willson, by now nicknamed "Carbide," returned to Canada in 1896 where he organized several carbide companies, developed water power projects, formed a company to manufacture acetylene-lighted marine bouys and, finally, got into fertilizer manufacture. In 1909 the University of Toronto awarded him the first McCharles Prize for his accomplishments. He died of a heart attack on December 21, 1915 at age 55 while on a business trip to New York.¹⁰² Major Morehead sold his interests in Willson Aluminum Company to Union Carbide Company in 1906, paid off his debts, and retired a wealthy man. He died April 19, 1908 at age 66.¹⁰³ George Seward acquired the Holcomb Rock plant, but later sold it to Union Carbide Company. He died in 1910 at age 70.¹⁰⁴

Dr. de Chalmot stayed with Willson Aluminum Company, and helped develop more efficient furnaces for the Niagara Falls plant before becoming manager at Holcomb Rock. He died, perhaps of tuberculosis, on October 9, 1899 at age 29, survived by his wife and a sister. As a young man, he left little of this world's goods but did leave a wealth of research results. During the year he was at Spray, he filed patents on arc furnace improvements and electrothermal processes for making silicon metal, silicon alloys, soluble phosphates, and a nitride process for making ammonia.¹⁰⁵

Of the others who worked at Spray, many became quite successful. J. C. King followed Willson to Canada as manager of his Meritton, Ontario carbide plant.¹⁰⁶ George Lancaster became manager of Willson Aluminum Company's West Virginia plant.¹⁰⁷ Joseph Scales was superintendent of several Union Carbide Company plants.¹⁰⁸ E. F. Price became president of Union Carbide Company,¹⁰⁹ and J. M. Morehead became chief engineer.¹¹⁰ Morehead is well known for his philanthropy, particularly for the Morehead Scholarships at the University of North Carolina. Morehead also gave generously to Morehead Hospital and Morehead High School in present-day Eden, North Carolina.

When in 1896 Drs. Kennelly, Houston and Kinnicutt published their report in *Progressive Age* they said that since they had not been able to find the "now celebrated" town of Spray, North Carolina on any map they were including one, both to show its location and to cor-

rect "a grave error... on the part of the geographers." Thus Willson Aluminum Company put Spray on the map not only figuratively but literally.¹¹¹

NOTES

¹ The adjacent towns of Leaksville, Spray, and Draper incorporated as the city of Eden in 1967. For a history of Spray, see Claudia Roberts Brown, **A Tale of Three Cities**, Eden Historic Properties Commission, Eden, N.C. (1986) pp 13-29.

² Thomas Leopold Willson was born in Princeton, Ontario, March 14, 1860 where he attended public schools before entering Hamilton Collegiate Institute in 1876. After his father died in 1879 he gave up school and opened a repair shop in Hamilton, Ontario. This was the year that Thomas A. Edison perfected the first successful incandescent electric lamp, and Willson, like many others, was caught up with the possibilities of electricity. From 1879 to 1881 he was involved in developing an arc lighting system that failed and left him deeply in debt. Over the next five years, he worked as inspector of construction for Fuller Electric Company and for Remington Arms Company, Herkimer, New York and in Akron, Ohio trying to develop headlights for a local railway. He moved to Brooklyn, New York in 1887, where he continued his electrical developments.

The only book length biography of Willson is by Carole Precious, **Thomas Carbide Willson**, Fitzhenry & Whiteside, Ltd., Don Mills, Ontario (1980) 63 pp. This book contains little detail of the technical aspects of Willson's work.

Herbert T. Pratt, "Thomas Leopold Willson (1860-1915)" in Wyndham D. Miles, editor, **American Chemists and Chemical Engineers**, American Chemical Society, Washington, D. C. (1976) pp 512-513.

Henry James Morgan, **Canadian Men and Women of the Time**, William Briggs, Toronto (1912) p 1173.

C. J. S. Warrington and R. V. V. Nichola, **A History of Chemistry in Canada**, Sir Isaac Pitman & Sons, Toronto (1949) pp 166-171.

Lyman B. Jackes, "Canadians and World Progress," **The Canadian Magazine**, Vol 67, No. 1, p 6 (January 1926).

Marian Roberts, "Carbide Willson: 1860-1915," Unpublished paper given before the Historical Society of Gatineau (Canada), July 17, 1966.

Anon, "**Carbide**" - **Saga of a Canadian Inventor**, Union Carbide of Canada, (n.d., ca. 1974) 24 pp. A list of Willson's patents is given in Appendix 1.

³ Thomas L. Willson, "Process of Melting or Reducing Metals Electrically," U.S. Patent 430,453, filed August 3, 1889, issued June 17, 1890.

⁴ For a short history of the electric furnace before Willson's time, see Alfred Stansfield, **The Electric Furnace**, McGraw Hill Book Co., New York (1914) pp 1-16.

⁵ Junius D. Edwards, Francis C. Frary, Zay Jeffries, **The Aluminum Industry**, McGraw Hill Book Co., New York (1930) Vol 1, pp 16-33.

Mary Elvira Weeks and Henry M. Leicester, **Discovery of the Elements**, 7th Edition, Journal of Chemical Education, Easton, Pa. (1968) pp 557-579.

Martha Moore Trescott, **The Rise of the American Electrochemicals Industry, 1880-1910**, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn. (1981) pp 59-62.

In Hall's process, aluminum ore was dissolved in molten cryolite, a naturally occurring mineral, and the metal separated by electrolytic reduction. $2 \text{Al}_2\text{O}_3 = 4 \text{Al} + 3 \text{O}_2$

⁶ Edwards, Frary and Jeffries, Ref. 5, p 24.

The price of pure aluminum dropped from \$9.00 per pound in 1886 to \$0.50 per pound in

1891, largely due to Hall's process. Trescott, Ref. 5, p 23. **Historical Statistics of the United States, Colonial Times to 1957**, U. S. Department of Commerce, Washington, D.C. (1960) p 37.

⁷**National Cyclopedia of American Biography**, James T. White & Co., New York (1897) Vol. 7, pp 91-92.

The Encyclopedia Americana, Americana Corp., New York, (1962) Vol. 24, p 625.

⁸Samuel A. Ashe, **Biographical History of North Carolina**, Charles L. Van Noppen, Greensboro, N.C. (1905) Vol. 2, pp 272-277.

John Motley Morehead, "James Turner Morehead, Pioneer in American Industry." An address delivered before the International Acetylene Association, Chicago, Ill, October 27, 1922. Typescript, 8 pp., J. M. Morehead to Herbert T. Pratt, November 7, 1952.

Joseph Scales, **International Acetylene Association: Proceedings**, (1923) pp 311-325.

⁹The capital stock consisted of 300 shares of \$100 each. Certificate of Incorporation. The Willson Aluminum Company, State of New York, Albany, (December 3, 1890) File: 126-170.

Two of the stockholders were August Eimer, of Eimer and Amend Company, a New York chemical and laboratory supply house, and August Neresheimer, a New York diamond merchant. August Eimer, **Transactions of the American Electrochemical Society**, Vol. 51, pp 73-78 (1927). According to Scales (Ref. 8, p 316), Morehead had been experimenting with electricity since 1887, and before Willson had, on the advice of business associates, Messrs. Harper and Spang, backed two Baltimoreans, Emner and Lippert, in a venture to make alloys, which quickly failed. Morehead (Ref. 8, p 2) says the venture was to make aluminum. Indexes of U. S. patents for the period 1889-1898 list no patents by Emner and Lippert. The earliest reference (1898) to this venture is in Venable, Ref. 26.

¹⁰From a Willson Aluminum Company letterhead dated June 6, 1892. Francis Preston Venable papers, No. 4368, Southern Historical Collection of the Manuscripts Department, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill.

According to J. M. Morehead, W. R. Walker, Morehead's nephew and an official in his cotton mill, was vice president. Oral communication, J. M. Morehead to Herbert T. Pratt, June 8, 1954. More than likely, Walker was treasurer.

¹¹J. C. King, "The Canada Carbide Company," **Canadian Chemical Journal**, Vol. 3, No. 8, p 262 (August 1919).

At first, Willson, who was not married at the time, lived at King's Hotel in Leaksville at the N E corner of what is now Boone Road and Bridge Street. After his mother came to live with him, they moved to a house on Boone Road that stood directly opposite the old Rockingham County Library (in 1950, the Farrell home) Oral communication, Mrs. Berta King Ray to Herbert T. Pratt, January 27, 1952.

¹²Morehead, Ref. 10. Morehead had graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1890 and completed a year of graduate study in chemistry in 1891.

¹³The water wheel was built by James Leffel Co. of Springfield, Ohio. The dynamo, which was designed by Willson, was built by the Brady Co., Boonton, N. J. Willson held three patents on dynamos.

¹⁴Willson's laboratory furnace was a modified Moissan type imported from France and made available to him by Eimer and Amend Company. **The Laboratory**, Fisher Scientific Company, Pittsburgh, Vol. 20, No. 5, p 143 (1951).

The furnace at Spray had a tap hole in the bottom and resembled the vertical furnaces built ca. 1878 in Germany by William Siemens (1823-1883). J. Wright, "The Electric Furnace," **Annual Report of The Smithsonian Institution for 1903**, Washington, D. C. (1904) p 298.

¹⁵Thomas L. Willson, "Process of Electrically Reducing Refractory Compounds," U. S. Patent 486,575, filed April 20, 1892, issued November 22, 1892.

¹⁶The problem was that air getting into the furnace oxidized the surface of the aluminum

globules to aluminum oxide. Henri Sainte-Claire DeVille (1818-1881) had found (ca. 1853) that sodium aluminum chloride, was a reasonably good flux for aluminum, but there is no evidence that Willson tried it. Edwards, Frary, Jeffries, Ref. 5, pp 4-7.

¹⁷Thomas L. Willson, "Process of Electrically Reducing Aluminum and Forming Alloys Thereof," U. S. Patent 491,394, filed March 25, 1891, issued February 7, 1893.

¹⁸In U. S. Patent 492,377, "Electric Reduction of Refractory Metallic Compounds," filed August 9, 1892, Willson claimed, "My invention is not limited in its application to the reduction of aluminum, but is equally applicable to other difficultly reducible metals or ores."

¹⁹Morehead, Ref. 8, p 3. J. M. Morehead, *American Gas Light Journal*, Vol. 82, p 47 (July 10, 1905). In this article, Morehead gives the discovery date as May 4 [Wednesday], but May 2 [Monday] elsewhere.

²⁰Morehead, Ref. 8, p 3. T. L. Willson and J. J. Suckert, "The Carbides and Acetylene Commercially Considered," *Journal of the Franklin Institute*, Vol. 39, No. 5, p 332 (May 1895). This discovery has usually been referred to as accidental since the results of the research were totally different from what was expected. The carbon in the tar had reacted with oxygen in the lime as predicted, but the calcium, instead of coalescing as metal, had reacted with excess carbon in the charge to form calcium carbide. Of the discovery, J. M. Morehead has said, "I have always felt it was not quite fair to say that carbide was discovered accidentally. It was rather like a man hunting for rabbits and foxes and managing to bring down a wild turkey. The Willson Company was organized and financed, had a laboratory and chemical staff, and were not experimenting in the dark – not like the alchemist of old who mixed all sorts of things to see what would happen... We were following a well thought out and scheduled plan."

Letter, J. M. Morehead to Herbert T. Pratt, November 7, 1952.

²¹George Gilbert Pond, *Carbide and Acetylene*, Pennsylvania State University Chemistry Department Bulletin, Fourth edition (1931) p 3. Scales, Ref. 8, pp 319-320.

²²Letter, Thomas L. Willson to Arthur C. Fraser, May 5, 1892, as given in Arthur C. Fraser, "Priority in the Discovery of a Commercial Method for Making Calcium Carbide," *Progressive Age*, Vol. 16, No. 2, pp 50-52 (February 1, 1898). Fraser was a member of the law firm of Burke, Fraser and Connett, New York.

Maurice Bursey, **Francis Preston Venable of the University of North Carolina**, The Chapel Hill Historical Society, Chapel Hill, N.C. (1989) p 48.

²³Morehead, Ref. 8, p 4. Morehead, *American Gas Light Journal*, Ref. 19, p 46. Bursey, Ref. 22.

²⁴Fraser, Ref. 22, p 50.

²⁵Dr. Francis P. Venable, a native of Farmville, Virginia, graduated from the University of Virginia in 1879 and received the Ph D degree from Göttingen University in 1881. He accepted the professorship of chemistry at the University of North Carolina in 1889. **National Encyclopedia of American Biography**, James T. White & Co., New York (1940) Vol. 28, pp 427-428. Bursey, Ref. 22.

²⁶F. P. Venable, "An Account of the First Production of Calcium Carbide and Acetylene in the United States," *American Manufacturer and Iron World*, Vol. 69, p 875 (December 16, 1898).

²⁷*Scientific American*, Vol. 66, No. 19, p 290 (May 7, 1892).

²⁸Morehead went to work for a bank in New York City and Price got a job with a railroad. But within a few years, both had rejoined the rapidly expanding carbide industry. Morehead, Ref. 8, p 4. Letter, J. M. Morehead to Herbert T. Pratt, November 7, 1952. Jesse King's father often chided him to find a job for which he would get paid at the end of the week. The Willsons didn't have enough money to pay for cord wood sold to them by King's father, so Mr. Willson's mother taught Jesse King's sister, Berta, to play the banjo in payment for the wood. Oral communication, Mrs. Berta King Ray to Herbert T. Pratt, January 27, 1952.

²⁹Thomas L. Willson, "Electric Reduction of Refractory Metallic Compounds," U. S. Patent

492,377, filed August 9, 1892, issued February 21, 1893.

³⁰Fraser, Ref. 22, p 51. **Engineering News**, Vol. 35, No. 5, p 78 (January 30, 1896).

Kelvin, in his letter of acknowledgement, said that he had done nothing with the carbide other than to generate gas with it. Samples were also sent to the English chemist Sir William Ramsay (1852-1916) for spectrographic analysis, but there is no record of a reply. Bursey, Ref. 22. For a dissenting point of view on Willson's priority, see J. M. Crafts, "A Lecture Upon Acetylene," **Science**, Vol. 3, No. 63, pp 379-380 (March 13, 1896).

³¹Venable, Ref. 26. William R. Kenan, Jr., "Discovery and Identification of Calcium Carbide in the United States," Typescript supplied to author by Kenan, 4 pp (no date, ca. 1939).

Apparently, others were involved also. Professor Gore, of the University's physics department, is said to have made the first measurements of gas produced per pound. J. M. Morehead, "Acetylene and the Inventor," **Acetylene Journal**, Vol. 16, No. 4, p 143 (October 1914).

³²Dr. Venable sent some of the carbide to his friend, Dr. James Lewis Howe, at Washington and Lee University. Later, Dr. Howe included the preparation of acetylene in his beginner's course in chemistry. A textbook on general chemistry, **Inorganic Chemistry According to the Periodic Law**, by Drs. Venable and Howe (The Chemical Publishing Company, Easton, Pennsylvania, 1898) was the first textbook for beginners to contain the preparation of acetylene from calcium carbide [p 132]. Letter, Dr. James Lewis Howe to Mary Stubbs Pratt, August 9, 1951.

³³A review of the developments in acetylene chemistry to 1900 is given in Vivian B. Lewes, **Acetylene**, The Macmillan Co., New York (1900) pp 1-15.

More recent developments are given in S. A. Miller, **Acetylene: Its Properties, Manufacture and Use**, Academic Press, New York (1965), Vol. 1, Chapter 1, "History of the Acetylene Industry," pp 1-54.

³⁴Thomas L. Willson, "Process of Producing Calcium Compounds," U. S. Patent 563,527, filed March 16, 1893, issued July 7, 1896. Willson was in Spray at the time of filing. The patent application was witnessed by Thomas G. Taylor, a local physician and J. B. Ray.

³⁵Venable, Ref. 26. Bursey, Ref. 22, p 51. The bat wing burner was so named because of the shape of the flame. Kenan, Ref. 31.

According to Bursey, Ref. 22, a new company was to be formed to promote acetylene lighting particularly as an enricher for water gas. Dr. Venable was to receive one-seventh of the stock for his work and Kenan was to have a job. Supposedly, papers were signed to that effect, but Willson reneged on the deal. Venable (Ref. 26) does not mention such an agreement. Starting in the fall of 1895, Kenan worked in the industry for a few years, but left to go into Florida land development. In later life, he heavily endowed the University of North Carolina. The Kenan Chemical Laboratories, Kenan Stadium, and several academic programs honor members of his family. **Who Was Who**, Marquis Who's Who Inc., Chicago (1968) Vol. 4, p 520.

³⁶Morehead, Ref. 8, p 5. To cover his debts, Morehead apparently borrowed widely in the community as well as from banks. The will of William Frederick Pratt (1832-1897), a well-off farmer and great grandfather of the author of this article, contains the following provision: "The note of Major Morehead, who I think is an honest and upright man and will pay the note in full, this note when collected I wish to be divided equally with my wife and children...." Rockingham County, N.C., Wills, Book F, p 73, January 21, 1897.

The amount of the note was not given, but family tradition has it that it was never paid.

³⁷Fraser, Ref. 22.

³⁸August Eimer, "Early Days in the Carbide and Ferro-Chrome Industries," **Transactions of the Electrochemical Society**, Vol. 51, p 73 (1927). Precious, Ref. 2, p 21.

Letter, J. M. Morehead to Herbert T. Pratt, November 7, 1952.

³⁹Thomas L. Willson, "Process of Manufacturing Hydrocarbon Gas," U. S. Patent 563,528, filed February 28, 1894, issued July 7, 1896.

⁴⁰W. W. Goodwin, "Carbide of Calcium," **Progressive Age**, Vol. 13, No. 8, p 176 (April 15.

1895). ---, "Acetylene," **American Gas Light Journal**, Vol. 63, No. 20, pp 770-773 (November 11, 1895). ---, "Acetylene," **Progressive Age**, Vol. 13, No. 22, pp 550-553 (November 15, 1895). ---, "Practical Uses of Acetylene," **Progressive Age**, Vol. 14, No. 12, pp 283-284 (June 15, 1896).

⁴¹ Anon., "The Acetylene Gas Exhibit at the Atlanta Exhibition," **Scientific American**, Vol. 73, No. 23, p 360 (December 7, 1895). The exhibit opened September 15 and closed December 31. **Scientific American**, Vol. 73, No. 4, p 53 (July 27, 1895).

⁴² Willson and Suckert, Ref. 20, p 337. The law firm, Dickerson and Brown, represented Electro Gas Company.

⁴³ In the eleven-month period July 11, 1894, to June 5, 1895, Dickerson filed for ten patents covering processes, equipment, and distribution systems for acetylene gas lighting. The patent numbers are as follows: 535,944; 541,427; 541,429; 541,462; 541,526; 550,162; 552,048; 555,149; 555,212; and 557,057. [Edward N Dickerson] "The Patent Side of Acetylene Gas," **Progressive Age**, Vol. 15, No. 14, pp 323-325 (July 15, 1897).

Willson also filed several patents for gas generators (See Appendix 1), but, apparently, they were not commercially important. Others involved with Dickerson and Willson in the development of acetylene lighting were W. Wallace Goodwin, President of Goodwin Meter Co., Philadelphia; Julius J. Suckert, Ph. D.; W. C. Clarke, treasurer of Gilbert and Barger Mfg. Co., New York, and Joseph A. Vincent, vice president of Acetylene Light, Heat and Power Co., Philadelphia, a million dollar corporation founded in September 1895 to manufacture and distribute liquified acetylene gas.

⁴⁴ James Swinburne, "Applied Electrochemistry," **American Gas Light Journal**, Vol. 65, No. 19, pp 729-730 (November 1896).

⁴⁵ Letter, Mrs. Mary P. Willson to Herbert T. Pratt, May 19, 1952. Thomas L. Willson, "Process for Carbureting Water Gas," U. S. Patent 553,550, filed December 14, 1894, issued January 21, 1896. Morehead, Ref. 8, p 5.

⁴⁶ M. P. Wood, "Studies in Calcium Carbide and Acetylene," **American Gas Light Journal**, Vol. 63, No. 13, p 443 (April 1, 1895). Water gas was excellent for heating but was a poor illuminant. Substituting acetylene for the petroleum enricher proved to be too expensive, so that market never developed. L. A. Ferguson, "The Commercial Value of Acetylene Gas as an Illuminant," **The Electrical World**, Vol. 27, No. 21, p 599 (May 23, 1896).

⁴⁷ Electro Gas Company was incorporated in West Virginia, August 4, 1894. Letter, D. Pitt O'Brien, Secretary of State, to Herbert T. Pratt, July 22, 1953.

⁴⁸ Morehead, Ref. 8, p 5. Williams Haynes, **American Chemical Industry: A History**, D. Van Nostrand, New York (1945) Vol. 3, pp 155-156.

⁴⁹ W. R. Addicks, "Acetylene Gas," **American Gas Light Journal**, Vol. 64, No. 10, pp 368-374 (March 9, 1896). Goodwin, **American Gas Light Journal**, Ref. 40, p 771.

⁵⁰ In a paper given to the American Association for the Advancement of Science in September 1895, Morehead and de Chalmot gave the start-up date as "twelve months ago." J. T. Morehead and G. de Chalmot, "The Manufacture of Calcium Carbide," **Journal of the American Chemical Society**, Vol. 18, No. 4, pp 311, 314, (April 1896).

⁵¹ Herbert T. Pratt, "Guillaume Louis Jacques de Chalmot," in **American Chemists and Chemical Engineers**, Wyndham D. Miles, editor, American Chemical Society, Washington, D. C. (1976) p 116.

⁵² Oral Communication, Mrs. Bertie King Ray to Herbert T. Pratt, January 27, 1952.

⁵³ Values based on data given in A. E. Kennelly, L. P. Kinnicutt, E. J. Houston, "Carbide of Calcium - Acetylene Gas," **Progressive Age**, Vol. 14, No. 8, p 177 (April 15, 1896).

⁵⁴ Morehead and de Chalmot, Ref. 50, pp 324-330.

⁵⁵ Francis Wyatt, Ph. D., "Calcium Carbide and Acetylene," **Engineering and Mining Journal**, Vol. 58, No. 24, pp 556-558 (December 15, 1894).

⁵⁶ Based on a bibliography in Kennelly, et al, Ref. 53, pp 179-181.

⁵⁷Vivian B. Lewes, "The Commercial Synthesis of Illuminating Hydrocarbons," **Journal of the Society of Arts**, Vol. 43, No. 2200, pp 156-162 (January 18, 1895).

⁵⁸As quoted from the **Journal of Gas Lighting** (London), January 1895, in **Review of Reviews**, Vol. 11, pp 567-568 (May 1895).

⁵⁹As quoted from the **London Journal** in **American Gas Light Journal**, Vol. 62, No. 8, pp 263-264 (February 25, 1895).

⁶⁰Crafts, Ref. 30, pp 389-390. **Progressive Age**, Vol. 14, No. 5, pp 83-84 (March 1, 1896). Fear of explosion grew to the point that buildings lighted with acetylene were rejected for insurance coverage. **New York Times**, March 20, 1896, p 9, col. 3.

⁶¹Henry L. Doherty, "Carbide of Calcium," **Progressive Age**, Vol. 13, No. 8, p 176 (April 15, 1895). F. L. Slocum, "Acetylene," **Progressive Age**, Vol. 13, No. 11, pp 260-261, (June 1, 1895). ---, **American Gas Light Journal**, Vol. 62, No. 22, p 803 (June 3, 1895). **New York Times**, December 29, 1895, p 2, col. 2. L. A. Ferguson, "The Commercial Value of Acetylene as an Illuminant," **The Electrical World**, Vol. 27, No. 21, p 599 (May 23, 1896). Carbide lights for miners' helmets were developed in 1905, and by 1925, 500,000 were in use. T. M. Hyland, "The History of the Miner's Carbide Lamp," **International Acetylene Association: Proceedings** (1924) p 42. Oxyacetylene welding torches were developed in France by Edward Fouché, and were introduced into the United States around 1906. C. K. Bryce, "Welding School," **International Acetylene Association: Proceedings** (1919) p 61.

⁶²Slocum, **Progressive Age**, Ref. 61.

⁶³Willson and Suckert, Ref. 20, p 334.

⁶⁴**Progressive Age**, Vol. 13, No. 7, p 140 (April 1, 1895).

⁶⁵"The Cost of Acetylene," **Progressive Age**, Vol. 14, No. 8, p 169 (April 15, 1895).

⁶⁶**The Electrical World**, Vol. 25, No. 19, p 549 (May 4, 1895).

⁶⁷Wood, Ref. 46, pp 444-445.

⁶⁸**The World** (New York), January 26, 1896, as quoted in **The Electrical World**, Vol. 27, No. 5, p 19 (February 1, 1896).

⁶⁹**The Sun** (New York), February 26, 1896, as quoted in **The Electrical World**, Vol. 27, No. 8, p 193 (February 22, 1896).

⁷⁰**New York Times**, December 29, 1895, p 2, col. 2.

⁷¹**New York Times**, February 4, 1896, p 9, col. 3.

⁷²W. R. Addicks, Ref. 49. L. A. Ferguson, "The Commercial Value of Acetylene as an Illuminant," **Engineering News**, Vol. 35, No. 20, p 317 (May 14, 1896). John C. McMynn, "Some Facts About Acetylene Gas," **Engineering News**, Vol. 35, No. 5, p 80 (February 6, 1896).

⁷³**Progressive Age**, Vol. 14, No. 7, pp 129-130 (April 1, 1896).

⁷⁴**National Cyclopaedia of American Biography**, James T. White & Co., New York (1906) Vol. 13, p 359.

⁷⁵**National Cyclopaedia of American Biography**, James T. White & Co., New York (1906) Vol. 13, p 452.

⁷⁶**National Cyclopaedia of American Biography**, James T. White & Co., New York (1906) Vol. 25, p 160.

⁷⁷Kennelly, et al, Ref. 53, pp 173-181.

⁷⁸**Progressive Age**, Vol. 14, No. 10, p 223 (May 15, 1896); Vol. 14, No. 14, p 334 (July 15, 1896).

⁷⁹**Electricity**, (April 26, 1896) as quoted in **Progressive Age**, Vol. 14, No. 14, p 335 (July 15, 1896); Vol. 14, No. 21, p 501 (November 2, 1896).

⁸⁰W. H. Birchmore, "A Discussion of Certain Recent Data on the Cost of Acetylene and Calcium Carbide," **American Gas Light Journal**, Vol. 64, No. 21, pp 807-809 (May 24, 1896).

⁸¹**Gas World** (London) (May 1896) as quoted in **Progressive Age**, Vol. 14, No. 14, p 334 (July 15, 1896).

⁸²**The Leaksville News**, Development Edition, Section A, p 2, col. 1 (August 30, 1934).

The History of Willson Aluminum Company

⁸³Oral communication, Mrs. Berta King Ray to Herbert T. Pratt, January 22, 1952.

⁸⁴Letter, E. Forrest Scales, Blanch, N.C. to Herbert T. Pratt, July 11, 1954. Oral communication, John B. Ray, M D, to Herbert T. Pratt, June 17, 1952.

⁸⁵Diary in the possession of Mrs. Berta King Ray, January 17, 1952.

⁸⁶Will Hampton was the son of a Leaksville buggy manufacturer and Forrest Moir was the son of a tobacco manufacturer. Fred Parks was nephew to George F. Seward and brother to Mary Parks Willson, wife of Thomas L. Willson. The Willsons were married in August 1895. The plant might have blown up. In a personal injury lawsuit, in 1897, that had resulted from an acetylene explosion, an attorney asked a witness if the Spray plant had exploded the previous year. The answer was, "I don't know." *Progressive Age*, Vol. 15, No. 7, p 143 (April 1, 1897). J. M. Morehead wrote in 1922 (Ref. 8, p 6) that the plant burned one night as the result of Jesse King's leaving it in charge of a laborer who went to sleep on the job. He then says that the plant was rebuilt. He does not mention the fire of 1896. No evidence has been found to substantiate the 1893 fire. According to Temple (Ref. 90, p 235), new electrical equipment was installed after the fire of 1896. This is substantiated by Scales (Ref. 8, p 324).

⁸⁷Addicks, *American Gas Light Journal*, Ref. 49, p 370.

⁸⁸Morehead, Ref. 8, p. 6. When sealed off from moisture, calcium carbide will last indefinitely. Around 1950, J. M. Price, a vice president of Union Carbide Co., on a visit to Spray, was given several pounds of material that a building contractor had dug out of the canal bank near the site of Willson Aluminum Co. As Price described it, "The odors given off indicated that this material was either carbide or carbide slag, which was in itself, I thought, rather remarkable, inasmuch as it had been buried something like fifty years." Apparently, the core of the carbide mass had been sealed off, first by the lime reaction products and then by the surrounding clay. Unfortunately, the material got misplaced and was never analyzed. Letter, J. M. Price to Herbert T. Pratt, December 18, 1953.

⁸⁹For a history of the development of the modern-day textile complex, see James E. Gardner, *Eden: Past and Present 1880-1980*, Friends of the Eden Public Library, Eden, N. C. (1982).

⁹⁰John C. Temple, "A New Plant for the Manufacture of Calcium Carbide," *Engineering News*, Vol. 39, No. 15, pp 235-236, 240-242. (April 14, 1898).

⁹¹Eimer, Ref. 38, p 76. Trescott, Ref. 5, p 192.

⁹²*The Electrician*, Vol. 36, No. 25, pp 815-816 (April 17, 1896).

⁹³J. C. Herrly, "The Acetylene Chemical Industry in America," *Chemical and Engineering News*, Vol. 27, No. 29, p 2065 (July 18, 1949). For a brief history of Union Carbide Corporation in the first half of the twentieth century, see Williams Haynes, *American Chemical Industry: A History*, D. Van Nostrand, New York (1949) Vol. 6, pp 429-438.

⁹⁴Trescott, Ref. 5, p 74.

⁹⁵Haynes, Ref. 93, p 431.

⁹⁶Letter, Sidney B. Gordon, Deputy Secretary of State of New York to Herbert T. Pratt, December 1, 1953.

⁹⁷Haynes, Ref. 93, pp 431-432.

⁹⁸*American Gas Light Journal*, Vol. 63, No. 16, p 618 (October 14, 1895).

⁹⁹Willson and Suckert, Ref. 20, pp 329-330.

¹⁰⁰*Carbide of Calcium: The Basis of New Chemical Developments*, Trade catalog, Canada Carbide Co. Ltd. (no date, ca. 1914) 12 pp., Hagley Library, Wilmington, Del. *Chemistry and the Economy*, American Chemical Society, Washington, D.C. (1973) p 57. Julius A. Nieuland and Richard G. Vogt, *The Chemistry of Acetylene*, Reinhold Publishing Co., New York (1945).

¹⁰¹R. A. Witherspoon and A. F. G. Cadenhead, "The Contributions of Calcium Carbide to Industry," *Transactions of the Electrochemical Society*, Vol. 70, pp 49-55 (1936). "Carbide and Acetylene," *Chemical Engineering*, Vol. 57, No. 6, p 129 (June 1950).

Precious, Pratt, Ref. 2. King, Ref. 11, pp 262-263

¹⁰²Precious, Pratt, Ref. 2. King Ref 11, pp 262-263.

¹⁰³Ashe, Morehead, Scales, Ref. 8.

¹⁰⁴Eimer, Ref. 38, p 76; Ref. 7.

¹⁰⁵Dr. de Chalmot, who was born in Zolle, Holland, April 13, 1870, is buried in the city cemetery at Ashland, Virginia, alongside his two infant children. It has not been possible to trace his wife. Pratt, Ref. 51 and unpublished information. Dr. de Chalmot is said to have had recurring lung trouble which suggests that he might have died of tuberculosis. Scales, Ref. 8, p 321. Dr. de Chalmot's U. S. patents are as follows: 587,182; 588,266; 588,267; 589,415; 602,632; 602,975; 602,976; 672,054; 689,286; and 741,396.

¹⁰⁶Jesse Critz King, died February 1, 1920, age 46 years. Judith Parks Hill, **A History of Henry County**, Martinsville, Va. (1925) pp 86-87. Obituary, **New York Times**, February 3, 1920 p 15, col. 4. Obituary, **Canadian Chemical Journal**, Vol. 4, No. 4, p 98 (April 1920).

¹⁰⁷Morehead, Ref. 8, p 7.

¹⁰⁸**The Carbidea**, Vol. 2, No. 6, p 89 (June 1926). Published by the Carbide and Carbon Club, Inc., Union Carbide Co., New York, N. Y.

¹⁰⁹Edgar F. Price Obituary, **New York Times**, April 16, 1935, p 21, col. 1.

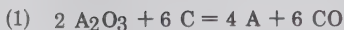
¹¹⁰John Motley Morehead was born in Spray, North Carolina November 3, 1870. He graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1890, completed post graduate work in chemistry in 1891, and worked for the Westinghouse Company from 1893 to 1895. He served as Engineer for Union Carbide Company from 1898 to 1930, and after 1933. He was Ambassador to Sweden from 1930 to 1933. He served as Major on the General Staff, Washington, D. C., in 1918, and was Mayor of Rye, New York, from 1925 to 1930. He received a Doctor of Laws, University of North Carolina, in 1926; Doctor of Engineering, Wake Forest College, in 1944; and Doctor of Science, Upsala University in 1944. He died January 7, 1965.

Herbert T. Pratt, "John Motley Morehead," in **American Chemists and Chemical Engineers**, Wyndham D. Miles, editor, American Chemical Society, Washington, D. C. (1976) pp 346-348.

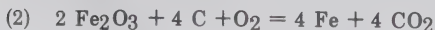
¹¹¹Kennelly, et al, Ref. 53, p 178.

Table 1

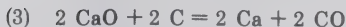
Chemical Reactions



aluminum oxide (alumina) + carbon (coal tar) = aluminum + carbon monoxide



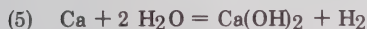
iron oxide + carbon + oxygen = iron + carbon dioxide



calcium oxide (quick lime) + carbon (coal tar) = calcium + carbon monoxide



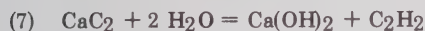
aluminum oxide (alumina) + calcium = calcium oxide + aluminum



calcium + water = calcium hydroxide + hydrogen



calcium oxide (quick lime) + carbon (coal tar) = calcium carbide + carbon monoxide



calcium carbide + water = calcium hydroxide + acetylene



water (steam) + carbon (incandescent coke) = water gas (carbon monoxide + hydrogen)



TABLE

Lighting Values of Various Illuminants: 1896*

| | Consumption per hour | Light Evolved candlepower | Price \$/ unit | Candle Hours per dollar |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------|----------------------------|
| Paraffine Candles | .29 oz | 1.5 | .075/lb | 1,116 |
| Kerosene, Argand Burner | .11 pt | 15.0 | .10/gal | 11,320 |
| 16 C.P. Incandescent Electric | 44 watts | 16.0 | .20/kw hr | 1,459 |
| 18 C.P. Coal Gas | 5 cu ft | 18.0 | 1.65 /M cu ft | 2,182 |
| 28 C.P. Water Gas | 5 cu ft | 28.0 | 1.65 /M cu ft | 3,393 |
| Welsbach Burner | 3 cu ft | 60.0 | 1.65 /M cu ft | 12,121 |
| Acetylene | 5 cu ft | 240.0 | \$5.00/M cu ft | 9,600 |

* Ref. 53, p 171.

TABLE 3

Value of the Willson Aluminum Company Plant: 1896*

| | |
|------------------|--------|
| Land | \$ 100 |
| Building | 1250 |
| Turbine | 2892 |
| Electric Plant | 6000 |
| Counter Shafting | 200 |
| Crusher and Mill | 1025 |

| | |
|------------------------|-----|
| Rolls | 238 |
| Furnaces | 150 |
| Equipment, Tools, etc. | 100 |

\$11,955

*Ref. 53, p 177.

APPENDIX 1

U.S. Patents Filed By Thomas L. Willson Before April 1896

| Filing Date | Title | Number | Date Issued |
|-------------|--|---------|-------------|
| 1-09-1888 | Dynamo-electric machine | 406,015 | 5-25-1889 |
| 12-10-1888 | Dynamo-electric machine | 403,630 | 5-21-1889 |
| 8-03-1889 | Process of melting or reducing metals electrically | 430,453 | 6-17-1890 |
| 3-08-1890 | Dynamo-electric machine | 495,538 | 4-18-1893 |
| 3-25-1891 | Process of electrically reducing aluminum and forming alloys thereof | 491,394 | 2-07-1893 |
| 5-05-1891 | Cannon | 475,071 | 5-17-1892 |
| 7-03-1891 | Electric locomotive | 469,799 | 3-01-1892 |
| 8-25-1891 | Electric locomotive | 483,822 | 10-04-1892 |
| 4-20-1892 | Process of electrically reducing refractory compounds | 486,575 | 11-22-1892 |
| 8-09-1892 | Electric reduction of refractory metallic compounds | 492,377 | 2-21-1893 |
| 3-16-1893 | Process of producing calcium compounds | 563,527 | 7-07-1896 |
| 2-28-1894 | Process of manufacturing hydro-carbon gas | 563,528 | 7-07-1896 |
| 7-09-1894 | Process of making and consuming gas | 555,198 | 2-25-1896 |
| 8-09-1894 | Process of generating gas | 552,027 | 12-24-1895 |
| 9-26-1894 | Apparatus for generating gas | 552,028 | 12-24-1895 |
| 12-14-1894 | Process for carbureting water gas | 553,443 | 1-21-1896 |
| 12-18-1894 | Producing illuminating gas | 553,550 | 1-28-1896 |
| 1-09-1895 | Process of producing and consuming hydrocarbons | 577-803 | 2-23-1897 |
| 1-16-1895 | Calcium carbide process | 541,137 | 6-18-1895 |
| 2-20-1895 | Electric smelting | 575,788 | 1-26-1897 |
| 3-04-1895 | Product existing in the form of crystalline calcium carbide | 541,138 | 6-18-1895 |
| 5-09-1895 | Process of and apparatus for making gas | 542,320 | 7-09-1895 |
| 1-13-1896 | Process of consuming hydro-carbon gas | 573,377 | 12-15-1896 |

THE WILL OF ALEXANDER MARTIN:

A REFLECTION

by

Charles D. Rodenbough

The Will of Alexander Martin, Governor of North Carolina, as recorded in Rockingham County, is much more than a legal division of land and chattel. It is the final, considered reflection of a public figure upon his life, associations, his family and his primary interests. Although it is recorded among the sometimes monotonous devises of title that constitute most wills, it has its place beyond such a limited venue. Each item of bequest, and there are many, has its own interplay of association and purpose. Many were formally revised during Martin's lifetime and one suspects that many more times they were determined and then revised again in Martin's mind. There are no surviving worksheets in the Governor's hand sorting out the distribution but he must have had such schedules to determine equitability. There are precious personal possessions whose place in the Will bestows particular favor or recognizes former honorable and treasured relationships. There are familial and human responsibilities whose trusteeship, during his lifetime, had to be assured in continuity at his death.

A will is not an autobiographical form but, in Martin's case, it is as close as he came to leaving an autobiography. His testimonials became opinions on politics, loyalty, state and national pride, education and slavery. He sought, by the distribution of his land, not only to provide security to his family, but to influence his family, into several future generations, in directions of migration and occupation.

An abstract of the wills recorded in Rockingham County is enough to provide the essentials needed for historical research. To be satisfied with an abstract of Martin's Will, a virtual impossibility in composition, is to neglect all of the human reflection and social commentary that this notable figure provides, in that document, of himself and his times.

Alexander Martin died November 2, 1807 at Danbury, his home in Rockingham County on Jacobs Creek. Active in government up to the last year of his life, he seems to have enjoyed and appreciated his family, many of whom lived nearby in the shadow of his assumed patriarchy.

The copy of the Will recorded in Rockingham County is a transcript and it makes many errors clearly not made by the author i.e., using "Martinsville" for Martinville, "Danbing" in one place for Danbury and "ground farther mountain" for Grandfather Mountain.

In the opening paragraph Martin, beyond the standard acknowledgement of the uncertainty of life, identifies two things to which he had sole claim among his peers along the Dan River. He was "Alexander Martin, LLD.," Doctor of Law, an honor conferred upon him by his Alma Mater.¹ The title had little practical application in this rural locale but for Martin it was an honor that he had earned and he wanted posterity to know how much he valued the honor. In addition he acknowledged his highest elected office bestowed from his adopted state as "late Governor of the same state." He did not elaborate on these honors nor on his other elected offices. Since no tombstone survives for him, this may give an indication of the two honors which he would have wished inscribed as an epitaph.

The funeral, he directed, was to be "liberal not ostentatious at the discession of my Executor." His complete confidence in his Executor, James Hunter, was placed in a relative, neighbor, contemporary and friend, who could fully appreciate whatever were the particular subtleties intended by, "liberal not ostentatious."

The plan for Alexander Martin's funeral may have been similar to the form of the funeral of Hunter himself, some fourteen years later, for which there is a surviving description.² However, overshadowing the grief at the Governor's death was the melancholy knowledge that the one person he cared most to secure in comfort through his Will was slipping beyond human care. His mother, Jane Hunter Martin, survived her son by only four days. She died November 6, 1807 at Danbury, approaching the age of ninety. Alexander Martin's first familial concern in his Will was to provide for this aged woman. He directed that she should continue to live at Danbury. His sister, Anna Jane, and her husband, Thomas Henderson, were to have temporary title to Danbury on the charge that they live there and maintain Mrs. Martin in the condition to which she had been accustomed. Since Martin modified his testament last on September 19th, he certainly knew that his mother's advanced age, perhaps feeble condition, did not leave too heavy a burden of responsibility.

The job of caring for Mrs. Martin was shared by her granddaughter, Jane Caldwell Martin, who lived as a spinster at Danbury. Alexander provided her a virtual dowery in his Will, made up of a riding mare, good saddle, bed and furniture, and a common outfit of table furniture including a set of china and queen's ware.³ He further pro-

vided for her to live at Danbury while she remained single, which turned out to be only a little over three years. She was married to Andrew T. Davidson of Mecklenburg County on March 11, 1811, by which time she had left Danbury.⁴

Thomas Henderson had been the close political ally of Governor Martin. After his father's death in 1761, Alexander had moved his mother and surviving siblings to North Carolina. In 1778 his sister, Anna Jane, had married Thomas Henderson, son of a dynamic family much involved in the settlement of Kentucky and Tennessee. When Rockingham County was formed from Guilford in 1785, Henderson resigned as Clerk of Court in Guilford to become Clerk in the new county.

Martin received the grant to the tract on which he built Danbury in 1761. The house was for his mother and his younger brothers and sisters. At the time he must have felt that his political aspirations would always keep him closer to seats of colonial government like Salisbury and later Martinville. He ended his days, however, at this home he had made for his mother which was by then only a few miles west of Wentworth, the last center of government at which he was active.

There are references which claim that Thomas and Jane Henderson lived with Mrs. Martin in the Governor's home at the time when the county was divided and that Danbury, as the home of the Clerk, was the unofficial county seat until the establishment of Wentworth. There may be some truth to this tradition since, although Thomas Henderson owned several tracts in Rockingham County, none seems to have been connected as his residence.

Since Jane Hunter Martin's death followed so immediately on that of her son, the Hendersons acquired the life estate that Alexander intended. At their deaths, Danbury was to go to James Martin, Jr., the son of Alexander's brother James. This young man, just turned twenty-one, was the youngest of James' children by his first wife, Ruth Rogers. Although the prospect of this handsome estate would have provided considerable security for young James, he did not esteem the prospect of waiting out his uncle's life estate and so, in 1816 for £1000, he sold to his cousin, Alexander Martin Henderson, son of Thomas and Jane, his interest in Danbury which had now grown to 933 acres. Alexander was then living in New Bern. In 1816 this same Alexander Henderson acquired his uncle Pleasant Henderson's adjoining lands then known as Mt. Pleasant. It appears that Alexander Henderson did not move to Danbury, leaving it instead to his parents, but resided at Mt. Pleasant. Thomas Henderson died in

1821 sometime after the death of his wife. In 1841 both Danbury and Mt. Pleasant were lost by Alexander Henderson, for debts, to the Bank of North Carolina and he moved his family to Mobile, Alabama.⁵

The Bank of North Carolina resold Danbury to Robert Martin, natural son of Robert Martin and nephew of the Governor. In his Will, dated November 23, 1847, this Robert Martin directed his son-in-law, Stephen A. Douglas, Senator for Illinois, and soon to be Governor, David Settle Reid, to sell Danbury. In spite of attempts to make the sales, Danbury descended, through Robert Martin's daughter, Martha Martin Douglas, to her husband,⁶ then to her son, Robert Martin Douglas. Robert Douglas was born in Rockingham⁷ and, due to the early death of his parents, he and his brother were raised by their grandmother, Mary Settle Martin.⁸

Alexander Martin left no indebtedness for which he needed to make provision in his Will except for current accounts and the expense of his funeral. For these he bound the succeeding crop year and, since he died in November, that meant 1808. He decreed that, for that purpose, his hands were to be kept together under an overseer and not divided. His stock of cattle, horses and hogs was to be sold except for specific gifts to heirs. By making another crop he considered his few debts to be sufficiently cancelled.

He held fee simple title to a number of tracts throughout the state which he did not intend to grant specifically to any of his heirs. They had been acquired over a lifetime, having interest and investment value for him at the moment of purchase but probably little significance for his heirs. He had 300 acres in Tennessee in a county named for Col. John Montgomery whom Martin had known at the North Carolina Convention to ratify the United States Constitution. There was 200 acres in Anson County, where lived Samuel Spencer, who had come to Nassau Hall (Princeton) in 1759—the year that Martin received his degree—and whose political service frequently came in contact with Martin's. Only 400 acres remained in Rowan of the several parcels he had acquired while he lived in Salisbury. In Buncombe County he had a 640 acre section which he noted he held in partnership with Colonel Adlai Osborne. Born in 1744 in Pennsylvania, Osborne had come with his family to Rowan County and been educated at Crowfield Academy. Three students of this rural academy, Ephraim Brevard, William Churchill Houston and Adlai Osborne were part of the fourteen member class of 1768 at Princeton at a time when Princeton graduate, Alexander Martin, was King's Attorney in Rowan County.⁹ Finally, there was 400 acres which the

Martin Will transcript describes as, "on the tip of the ground farther mountains within 12 miles of Gen. Lenoir."¹⁰

The connections that are made here, between these widely disbursed tracts of land and with people Martin knew at diverse moments in his life, are not meant to imply necessary cause and effect. Rather, they are indications of threads of his life which may have occurred to him as he made this final list of accumulated land. At such a nostalgic moment, land and people must have crowded the recollection of a man to whom both had been so important.

Martin was survived by two brothers and two sisters, all now beyond fifty, who would each leave children and the children of one deceased brother. To many of his nieces and nephews he had particular bequests but he sought also to secure his brothers and sisters so that they, in turn, might secure their children in their own right.

Thomas and Jane Henderson's sons, Alexander Martin, Nathaniel, Samuel and Thomas were remembered as was, marginally, their daughter, Fanny. Their daughter, Mary (Polly), was not recognized nor was her husband, John Lacy, even though he had earlier been the husband of another neice, Jane Rogers, who had died.

Brother James Martin had settled on Snow Creek in Stokes County and married Ruth Rogers, his cousin. They had eleven children and when she died he married in 1800 a widow, Martha Loftin Jones, by whom he had a second family. Alexander Martin recognized only the children of the first marriage in his will. He probably concluded that James would provide adequately for this second family out of what was left to him.¹¹

Brother Robert Martin is listed alone, his wife, Martha, never mentioned in the Will. Also, the only children of Robert for whom there are provisions are his two "natural" children: Robert Dranham Martin and Sarah Dranham Martin.¹² There is a clean difference in the bequests to the two surviving brothers. To James there are many specific prized items which Alexander leaves for him to pass to his heirs. In the initial Will, each item of bequest to Robert Martin is awarded, at his death, to one or the other of the children leaving no way for the wife, or any other children that Robert might have, to succeed. Much more is reassigned to Robert in the codicils, to such an extent that there appears a clear change in Alexander's attitude, softening what was earlier a clear reproachfulness toward Robert.

Samuel Martin, was apparently dead before Alexander's death. He had settled in Mecklenburg County after the family had moved south from New Jersey. He had been an active patriot. Over the years he had kept contact with his family on Dan River and for his brother,

Alexander, the close association Samuel maintained with the chief men of the Mecklenburg District helped deliver political support. Two of his children; Samuel A. Martin, and wife Mary, and Jane Caldwell Martin, are given bequests by their uncle.

His sister, Martha, was the widow of Samuel Rogers who had died in 1793. Each of her sons; Alexander Martin, Thomas, James, Samuel and Robert, were provided for as was her daughter, Martha. Samuel Rogers, late husband of Martha, and Ruth Rogers, first wife of James Martin, were brother and sister. A measure of some of the closer intermingling of this clan thus can be seen when Martha Martin Rogers' son, Thomas, married his first cousin Mary Martin, daughter of Ruth Rogers Martin, in 1774. When their daughter, Ruth Martin Rogers, was born that same year, the birth occurred at Danbury.¹³

Consideration of the distribution of Martin's slaves as property was solely on the basis of value. There is nothing in the Will to indicate that Martin opposed slavery as an institution nor the holding of slaves as being morally improper. Unlike George Washington, who sought in his Will to pass freedom to all his slaves, Martin had no such broader vision. He freely acknowledged family groups among his slaves, usually bequeathing them as groups, but sometimes, clearly in the bequest itself, dictating a future separation of that family. In this manner he left Prince's daughter, Nanny, to his sister Jane Henderson, while elsewhere providing the terms of Prince's freedom. He gave Bram to his brother, James Martin; but Bram's daughter, Thene, and her husband, Billy, went to Martha Rogers; Bram's son, Bram, a negro boy, went to Alexander Martin Rogers; Bram's son, Frank, to Thomas Henderson, Jr.; Bram's daughter, Grace, went to brother James Martin; and Bram's daughter, Kate, went to Martha Rogers, Jr. In the case of Peg and her children, Ben and Charity, his original Will, dated February 20, 1807, gave them as a group to his brother-in-law, Thomas Henderson. Then, in the third codicil in September, he revoked the earlier act and left Peg to his nephew, Hugh Martin, Ben to James Martin, Jr., and Charity to Fanny Henderson. To this extent his attitude about his fifty-four (54) slaves as chattel is consistent with his neighbor plantation owners.

Alexander Martin's slaves were not numerous when compared with the concentrations being assembled for the great tobacco plantations of the Piedmont or the cotton plantations of the east and deep South. Although his Will directed that his slaves not be divided until they had completed the next year's crop after his death, he saw them no more as a surviving unit than he had his land holdings. As he

devised the favor of a parcel of land he similarly gave the gift of a slave to a favorite nephew or a brother.

The course of a lifetime, however, had established some special relationships between master and slave which trust was to be honored in death. Manumission was the luxury and, in a sense, the curse of the wealthy and, because of the constantly shifting attitudes and laws of the state and nation, it is difficult to see into the heart of an individual as regards the morality of slavery through his public acts. But, in the freeing of certain of his slaves, it is perhaps possible to see something of Alexander Martin's regard for loyalty, fairness, public trust, patriotism and his familiarity with the wise, prudent and judicious application of politics as it represents public will at a particular time.

In North Carolina the slave trade was opposed largely on ethical grounds between 1776 and 1791 as the egalitarian spirit of Revolution, shared by many educated people, led to pity for the condition of the slave. In 1774 the Committee of Safety in Rowan County resolved, "That the African Trade is injurious to this Colony, obstructs the Population of it by freemen, prevents manufacturers, and other Useful Emigrants from Europe from settling among us, and occasions an annual increase of the Balance of Trade against the Colonies."¹⁴

The importation of slaves into North Carolina was not prohibited, however, until 1794 although Virginia had banned the African slave trade in 1778 and South Carolina started temporary prohibitions in 1787.¹⁵ Although in part dictated by moral judgement, the determining consideration in the eventual abolition of the trade was the fear that newly imported slaves from the West Indies would stir the blacks to insurrection. West Indies slaves were considered suspect because, "They were liable to be inoculated with ideas of freedom and, once in the State, might prove incendiary in the otherwise peaceable negro population."¹⁶ Indeed, North Carolina, which had been lagging behind its neighbors on the pretense that Congress would pass a national prohibition on the slave trade, was spurred to the 1794 act of prohibition by the bloody Negro insurrection in Santo Domingo in 1791.

By prohibiting the slave trade the state sought to control the independent urges of an entire race within its borders. Simultaneously it had to deal with a contradiction within that race represented by the free Negro. At the time of Alexander Martin's Will there were about 10,000 free Negroes in the state. Where color, physical features and social status separated people, a natural consequence was the attitude of the white which viewed the free Negro with suspicion and distrust. That attitude was exacerbated, "as the slave supply became

restricted largely to the natural increase, as the price of slaves rose steadily upward, and as the agitation in behalf of abolition grew increasingly more vehement."¹⁷

After 1795, the state began to seriously restrict the movement and rights of free Negroes. The Act of 1795 required a bond of 200 to secure the good behavior of an emancipated slave. The following year the legislature clarified the method of liberating slaves requiring the county courts to make records of the action which, since 1741, had stated that no slave could be liberated, "except for meritorious services, to be adjudged and allowed of by the county court." In most courts this had come to be interpreted in the broadest possible terms. Free Negroes by 1807 had, "the privilege of habeas corpus, trial by jury, the right of challenge, the ownership of property, and the privilege of transfer, devise, and descent."¹⁸ But, as one of the clear expressions of the white insecurity, the relationship of free blacks to slaves was restricted. It was unlawful for a free Negro to entertain a slave in his house on Sunday or over night. He could not trade with a slave in property of any kind nor could he marry and live with a slave unless they had received permission in writing from the slave's master. Even these restrictions were not as severe as those in Virginia where an emancipated slave was required to leave the state within one year of emancipation unless permitted to remain by act of the legislature.¹⁹

Alexander Martin sought to free nine slaves in his Will and to secure their freedom in the future in North Carolina. "My man Prince," was left to his mother during her lifetime.²⁰ After her death, Prince was to, "be set free by order of the County Court or general assembly." The condition of meritorious service attested to was described as, "the many faithful & meritorious services the said Prince hath rendered me in my life time." and elsewhere as, "justly entitled to this favor being a true confidential and faithful servant." Prince's meritorious service was, therefore, couched in terms of his faithfulness and loyalty as a servant. To secure in fact his independence, as constituted in law, Prince was also to be given 140 acres of land, a horse, a cow and calf and a sow and pigs. Prince was to receive his freedom but his children remained bound in servitude.

The almost concurrent death of Alexander Martin and his mother gave Prince his freedom in 1807. In the November Term of Rockingham County Court for that year he was set "free and liberated" and given the name Prince Martin. He left Danbury and on March 28th of the following year his manumission was recorded in the court records of Davidson County, Tennessee. An inventory of the deceased, Prince

Martin, was recorded there March 1, 1816. Taken on December 8th of the previous year, it listed six notes he held on loans to other people at the time of his death.²¹

In the case of the eight other slaves, however, Martin sought to grant freedom to an entire family into the third generation: Ben; his wife, Sarah; his children, Ambrose, Charles Sawney and Lucy; and Lucy's children, Jesse and Macajah. In many respects this particular bequest is unique in Rockingham County records. First, it is the only time when so large a family unit was recorded as freed. Second, the meritorious service of Ben was clearly more than that of a faithful servant. Martin wrote, "as to my man Ben his services entitle him to this favor from his great fidelity to me in his private capacity but when his public services are considered they must be deemed highly meritorious by his country. It is well known and I hereby certify that he served his country three years in the Continental service under my Command faithfully and with reputation as a soldier and poor fellow being an humble friend companion and servant bravely risked his life to obtain that liberty from British domination for his master and country, which liberty he was incapable of enjoying the sweets and benefits of..." This is the only record, associated with Rockingham County, of the extended active service of a black man in the Continental Army during the Revolution. In the truest sense this was meritorious service in terms of the 1741 statute.

Ben was probably the same "negro boy" given to Alexander Martin by the Will of his uncle, John Hunter, in 1777. If so, he was about fifty at the time his freedom came. Also, since Martin's active military service ended in 1777, it would indicate that he had the use of Ben prior to receiving mastery over him through the Hunter Will.²²

Another interesting aspect of this item of bequest, is that Alexander Martin assigned Ben title to 400 acres on Guilford Road, "under the name of Benjamin Harris Martin." Since Prince was not even assigned the name Martin, except later by the court, why was Ben given two family names? Some clues exist within the document itself. Names clearly had significance to Martin as in the case of his bequest to his natural son, Alexander Strong Martin, and the natural children of his brother, Robert, listed as Sarah Drenham Martin and Robert Drenham Martin. Also in listing Ben's family he gave the last named grandchildren, Jesse and Macajah, the family name Watkins. This would apparently indicate that the father of these children was a free person who desired his children to have his family name, otherwise these children would have assumed the name Martin as sufficient to their new status. There can be other speculation concerning

the use of the family names in the case of Ben and his relations but more research is needed to reach meaningful conclusions.²³

The security which Alexander Martin provided for Benjamin Harris Martin's freedom was \$500 pledged to the State of North Carolina as a surety bond, "to be always void when no Breach can be proved for five years." Also, a more practical provision gave Ben, "five good work horses, two cows & calves, two plough hoes, two axes and two grubbing hoes with two sows & pigs as my executors herein after named shall order." Martin thus attempted to utilize all the flexibility and technicality of the law, which for forty years he had been associated in creating, to preserve this bequest. There is, however, the resigned tone of the advocate that seems to plead a public trust and to recognize that, in the rapidly shifting public opinion and state law, he could not, on this issue, secure the future absolutely.

In 1809, Benjamin's land was surveyed by Abraham Phillips as 401 acres on Jacobs Creek just off the Guilford Road. On October 26, 1814, Ben H. Martin sold his land to Robert Martin, Jr., for \$150.25, much less than the surety bond left to guarantee his freedom and title.²⁴ In less than a decade all of Alexander Martin's efforts in law had failed to secure, for this black man and veteran, the simple rights of an American citizen-farmer.

There are two bequests named to non-family members who may have been overseers employed by Alexander Martin. David Wall received 200 acres which in the survey of 1809 joined Benjamin Harris Martin and was on the Guilford Road. David Wall's improvements were included in the bequest to Ben but the, "improvements where he lives," were directed to Wall.

Arthur Hays, however, was more likely an overseer since he was left two slaves and the, "residue of a second grant on Guilford Road near Bethel Meeting House." The Hays family lived due south of Danbury on the upper reaches of Jacobs Creek and further south in the present Bethany area lay New Bethel Church, organized in 1796.

"North Carolina of all the thirteen colonies had the most concern for what we today refer to as the 'common man.'"²⁵ This statement was made in reference to the action taken by North Carolina to provide for its citizens who had sacrificed for the state during the deprivations of the Revolution. During Alexander Martin's first term as Governor, the North Carolina Assembly finalized its plan to provide pay for its soldiers in land in the western country. In 1783 North Carolina appointed commissioners to lay off bounty lands for the officers and soldiers of the North Carolina line. Virtually all of what

is middle Tennessee, except for pre-emptive rights granted to settlers before 1780, was considered bounty land. Governor Martin, in his Will, left three large tracts within this area of North Carolina bounty land which, by the time of his death, all lay in the state of Tennessee.

The most western of these tracts was 5000 acres, "his entry land," referring to his bounty land as an officer, near the ore bank on the Mississippi River in northwest Tennessee. With obvious purpose he divided this land equally between five of his surviving family who were veterans of the Revolution, Thomas Henderson, Pleasant Henderson, Pleasant Henderson, Sr., his brothers James and Robert Martin and James Hunter. Each of these men had been due, in their own right, and received, bounty land in Tennessee so the additional 1000 acres to each was not title that Alexander thought they would occupy. Although all had children who might have settled there, it was really land to be converted to some more liquid asset.

Robert Martin sold his fifth interest in the Ore Bank land to Alexander McClaren in September 1808. It was still, "within Indian Boudaries," an indication of the risk that immigration to Tennessee still could hold.

Pleasant Henderson, a brother of Thomas, had married Sarah (Sally) Martin, daughter of James Martin. In 1797 they had moved from Mt. Pleasant to Chapel Hill where he became Steward of the University of North Carolina. In 1807 he was elected Clerk of the North Carolina House of Commons and held the post until 1830 when he moved his family to Carroll County, Tennessee. He was the only one of the veterans who finally reached Tennessee.

Martin had two other large tracts in Tennessee identified as the Duck River Tract of 1000 acres and the Harpeth (River) Tract of 1814 acres.²⁶ These lands were divided among some of the favorite children of the next generation. The Governor's natural son, Alexander Strong Martin, received 450 acres of the Harpeth. The remainder of that land went to Nathaniel Henderson, son of Thomas and Jane, and to Samuel and Robert Rogers, sons of Martha Martin Rogers. The Duck River land was divided between the spouses of the two married daughters of James Martin and to Alexander Martin, probably son of brother James. Major Pleasant Henderson, already remembered by a one fifth interest in the Ore Bank land for his war service, also received half of the Duck River thousand acres.²⁷ Thomas Searcy²⁸ and Alexander Martin Rogers divided the balance. Thomas Searcy and his wife, Ann Martin, had a daughter, Susan, who married Nathaniel Henderson, another of the nephew heirs. They had a son, Alexander Martin Searcy, another namesake, who

perhaps, more than any of the many who carried the Governor's name, remained a powerful influence along the Dan well into the nineteenth century.

Another major land holding lay on the Catawba River in what was then Lincoln County. An 1838 map shows what was either a ford or ferry west of Charlotte on the Catawba. In 1865 this same location is listed as Martin's Ferry.²⁹ Alexander's Will leaves the upper half of his Catawba tract, "including the Ferry," to his nephew, Samuel A. Martin, son of his brother, Samuel. Since this nephew had been raised in the Mecklenburg area, it was natural he was given this particular tract. The lower half went to Samuel Henderson, Jr., another nephew, but also designated by Martin as, "my doctor."

In Stokes County Alexander Martin filed several entries in 1778, along with James Martin, which sought to develop the deposits of minerals, particularly iron ore, known to exist along the Sauratown Mountain range.³⁰ One 640 acre section on Dan River between Seven Island Creek and Buck Island Creek included an ore bank. In 1793 when Thomas Rogers married James Martin's daughter, Mary, Alexander assigned the grant to Rogers. This was in part recognition of the service that Rogers had given Governor Martin as his private secretary.³¹ In the same 1778 entry book there is a reference to 640 acres, entered on behalf of Robert Martin, on Great Creek of Dan River, noted to include Colo. Alexander Martin's former entry in Earl Granville's Office of Compliment.³² This is probably part of the 420 acres still held by Martin at his death and divided in his Will with this same Thomas Rogers and Hugh Martin, son of James Martin.

There is much speculation about the circumstances under which Governor Martin produced a "natural" son and on the identity of Elizabeth Strong, the mother of this son. Alexander Strong Martin was born July 18, 1787 in Rockingham County.³³ In that year Alexander Martin was one of the five North Carolina delegates to the Continental Convention in Philadelphia. He left the Convention without signing the Constitution, perhaps his greatest political miscalculation in terms of later honors. By the end of the year he was again Governor of the state. It is probable that Martin left the Constitutional Convention because of the political atmosphere in North Carolina, rather than any paternal claims brought on by the birth of a son. Timing also presents an interesting coincident human parallel for this father and son in the year of Martin's death. In February 1807 Alexander Strong petitioned the Rockingham County Court to recognize his paternity and to grant him the name Alexander Strong Martin. At the end of the year the action of the Governor in his Will

further confirmed the name and relationship. A conclusion could be made that throughout his years as a public figure Alexander Martin had kept this liaison a secret, a situation he corrected only as he saw his own death near. On August 10, 1808, the legitimized Alexander Strong Martin, perhaps now more eligible, married Margaret Sharpe.

The final area of bequest in Governor Martin's Will involved personal property some of which had particular significance. Perhaps here, more than anywhere else, we can see the man as a personality. He was proud of what he had accomplished in his life. He wished his influence to extend beyond the grave and he made clear partisan determinations on which branches of his family would best be able to preserve each article and would be able to appreciate it. The elegance of his lifestyle, and that which he provided for his mother, even in the rustic, rural Dan Valley, is perhaps best represented in the silver service he left to his sisters. Jane Henderson received the coffee pot with stand and the sugar dish. Martha Rogers was given the teapot, milk pot, silver table spoons and tea tray.

To his brother, James, he left the special accouterments of his mature years, chief among them his portrait by Sharples.³⁴ James also received Alexander's plated headed cane, gold stock buckles, spectacles set in silver, gold watch and seal, case of pistols, chariot, silver plated branch candlesticks, blacksmith's tools and one of the silver tumblers given to Alexander by President Washington.³⁵ The other tumbler went to the Governor's neighbor, Major Pleasant Henderson.

A measure of the secondary regard he showed for his brother, Robert, is manifest in the less personal bequest to him of all the remaining furniture at Danbury. Although a handsome gift, it represented the leftovers. All unspecified silver, china and table furniture was divided between the sisters. That was after niece, Jane Caldwell Martin, who had been a companion to her grandmother Martin, received her outfitting of furniture and china.³⁶ She was given the right to reside at Danbury as long as she remained single.

To his son he made personal, almost intimate gifts; his horseman's sword, gold sleeve buttons, broach and silver spurs.³⁷ These were the accessories which had been worn in battle and ceremony. They were possibly all part of the uniform which Governor Martin had worn when he welcomed Washington near Salem on the President's Southern Tour. These surely were marks of particular fraternal recognition for a son.

As the silver had demonstrated his elegance; the chariot, his style, and the gold sleeve buttons, his public fame; it was the distribution

of his library that manifest Governor Martin's intellect. His encyclopedia and all unspecified books³⁸ went to his nephew, James Martin, Jr. To his friend, executor and relative, James Hunter, went Poole's *Annotations*. His friend and contemporary, the eminent Presbyterian divine, David Caldwell, was given Josephus' *Histories* and Chamber's *Cyclopedia and Supplement*. It was Caldwell, whose origin was so very similar to Martin's, who had represented, through his Log College, the deep Presbyterian commitment to education. Martin and Caldwell, as young men, had attempted to mediate between the Regulators and Governor Tryon on the field at Alamance and had barely escaped being caught in the first fusillade of the battle. In later years it was Caldwell who, among Martin's advisers and friends, was the uncompromising Antifederalist, the epitome of the roots of the Scotch-Irish tradition. When Caldwell died in 1822 he specified that the, "Cyclopedia presented me by Gov. Martin," should go to his son, Robert, and the Josephus History may have been among the Hebrew books he left to Samuel.³⁹ Martin's law books were divided between his nephews, Alexander Martin Rogers and Thomas Rogers. Thomas was also honored with the gift of Martin's surveyors compass with appendages and instruments.

To Alexander Frohock of Rowan County he left a small sword along with its history. The sword had been given to Alexander Martin by Frohock's father, Thomas. John and Thomas Frohock were Martin's friends in their young days in Salisbury. As officials of the King's Court they had been ridiculed by Regulators. At another time they had engendered the wrath of Governor Tryon for meeting and reasoning with a Regulator mob outside Salisbury.⁴⁰ John Frohock was one of the wealthiest men on the frontier and a particular target of the Regulators. Martin recounts, in the Will, that the sword had come to John as a gift from, "Mr. Henry Eustace McCulloh...for several services rendered him." It was given by John to his brother, Thomas, who in turn had presented it as a personal token of esteem to Alexander Martin when, "I had the honor to hold the Government of the State." Perhaps in some jest he had said that, "the longest liver should have and enjoy it." Now it was to be given to Alexander Frohock, "to deposit this sword among the archives of his family."

The reverent way which Martin recommends Alexander Frohock might preserve this small sword hints that the Governor would have liked to have thought all his family might give the same regard to the treasured gifts he made to them. He does not, however, leave this as a charge. There is every reason to believe that, in most cases, the family prized the memory of the Governor and his gifts.

When James Martin died in 1834 his second wife, Martha,⁴¹ was left all his personal property. Upon her death in 1861, she specified the bequest of her silver tumbler to one of her children. This was one of the tumblers given by Washington and it has survived through the Martin descendents. A photograph of this tumbler was used by Dr. Archibald Henderson in 1935 in his series on Governor Martin.⁴²

The portrait of the Governor, painted by Sharples, showing him in his uniform and dating probably from about 1777, also descended in the James Martin family. It was donated a few years ago, along with a portrait of James Martin and Jane Hunter Martin, to the North Carolina Department of Archives.⁴³

The Frohock bequest reflects the association between Martin and the establishment forces that opposed the Regulator movement. His cousin, James Hunter, however, was referred to as the General of the Regulators at the time of the Battle of Alamance.⁴⁴ This was certainly a populist movement against perceived oppression of central government. Martin's friend, David Caldwell, later was an outspoken Anti-federalist. It may be the clearest measure of Martin's political acumen that he bridged the extremes of both these political camps. It is appropriate that his Last Will and Testament should demonstrate this ability to reason between extremes, a faculty that had made Martin the most popular political figure on the North Carolina frontier.

The original Will, dated February 20, 1807, had probably been composed over several months. Martin completed his last public service as Speaker of the North Carolina Senate in December 1805. He thus had almost a year to reflect and consider. He was not an old man but he had been almost continuously in elective office since North Carolina had gained independence. He was not a wealthy man in the broad sense of his age but he certainly was the wealthiest and most prominent among his neighbors. Danbury was a modest collection of log and frame buildings, more like a village, focused on a man. A surviving drawing and photograph, each purporting to be the house at Danbury, show a very primitive structure and it is difficult to think that this Governor/Senator provided so modestly for himself and his family. Where was there space for the Governor, his mother, Thomas and Jane Henderson and Jane Caldwell Martin? Could this truly have been the setting for the Sharples portrait, the silver service, the library and the furniture and tableware listed in the Will?

The three codicils, added to the original Will in April, June and September of 1807 cannot be read as changes in any filial relation-

ship. The Henderson family land bequests were slightly reduced while those to the brothers, James and Robert, were increased. That might reflect the poorer health of Alexander's mother which would mean less likely a burden for the Hendersons to support.

Another land change in the codicils gave the 5000 bounty acres of the Ore Bank in Tennessee to the five Revolutionary veterans by revoking a quarter share given to Alexander Strong Martin, adding Robert Martin and Pleasant Henderson, Sr., and creating equal fifth shares. The symbolism seems much better since Alexander Strong Martin was not a veteran. This son, however, was not proportionately compensated for the loss of his share in the Tennessee bounty nor for the reassignment of the 800 acre quarter lands, called Ralston's, on Jacobs Creek including the Birly purchase, the 40 acre grist mill site and part of the Roberts Mill tract adjoining. All this land went to Robert Martin.

The codicils also included most of the bequests of the prized personal possessions. The lengthy item concerning the Frohock sword was in the original Will. Rereading that may have planted the idea of similar gifts of significant objects. It may also indicate that the declining health of his mother gave less reason to try to leave undisturbed the objects that had surrounded her.

So this last written statement of Alexander Martin is more than a protection of the acquisitions of a lifetime. In the devisee generation, it must have been read many times. The author certainly knew it would be a key part of what he had left to the future for historical analysis.

(To be continued)

NOTES

¹He was a graduate of Princeton, Class of 1756, and received his MA in 1759. He was awarded an honorary Doctorate by Princeton in 1793. See James McLachlin, *Princetonians 1748-1768* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1976), 157-158, hereinafter cited McLachlin, *Princetonians*.

²Betty Sue Gardner, *Alexander Martin and James Hunter of Rockingham County, North Carolina* (Reidsville, NC: private, 1962), 19.

³Many shards of blue edge, green edge and plain Queensware have been found at the site of Danbury.

⁴Lois Smatheers Nell, compiler, *Abstracts of Vital Records from Raleigh North Carolina Newspapers 1799-1819* (The Reprint Co., 1979), 122-123.

⁵James Martin, Jr., had moved to Mobile, Alabama about 1838. See Rowan County Deed Book 34, Page 294, February 2, 1839.

⁶She died January 19, 1853.

⁷Born January 28, 1849, "at Douglas, North Carolina, the home of his maternal

grandparents in Rockingham County." Ashe, *History of North Carolina*, 244. He was private secretary to President Grant, US Marshall for North Carolina and US Circuit Court Judge. He resided in Greensboro, North Carolina.

⁸Mary Martin died in 1860 in Rockingham County.

⁹Martin's influence on North Carolinians who attended Princeton cannot be overlooked. He and his brother, Rev. Thomas Martin, were the significant influence converting James Madison from the inevitable attendance at William & Mary to Princeton, Class of 1771.

¹⁰General William Lenoir (1751-1839) lived near Wilkesboro. See John H. Wheeler, *Reminiscences and Memoirs of North Carolina* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1966 reprint), 417, hereinafter cited Wheeler, *Reminiscences*.

¹¹In his Will, dated May 13, 1827, James made bequest to his second family of children noting that they would be getting less than the children of his first wife already had received.

¹²Robert Martin in his Will, dated August 10, 1819, listed his children as: Sally Napier, "her brother", Robert Martin, Rachael Broach and John Martin.

¹³Ruth Rogers was born at Danbury, July 24, 1774; married James Hunter Dearing; died in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, December 17, 1851 at age 71; buried at Greenwood Cemetery, Tuscaloosa. See *Alabama Historical Quarterly*, Vol. 4, No. 4, 651.

¹⁴*Colonial Records*, IX, 1026.

¹⁵Rosser Howard Taylor, *Slaveholding in North Carolina an Economic View* (New York: Negro University Press, 1926, 1969 reprint), 24, footnote.

¹⁶*Ibid*, 25. Note that the importation by James Parke Farley, of 100 slaves from Antigua to his lands on Dan River just before the outbreak of the Revolution, was one of the largest single influxes of West Indies blacks into North Carolina.

¹⁷Guion Griffis Johnson, *Ante-Bellum North Carolina* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1937), 582

¹⁸*Ibid*, 601.

¹⁹Dumas Malone, *Jefferson and His Times, The Sage of Monticello* (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1981), 489.

²⁰Had she lived, Jane Martin might have had the same misgivings that Martha Washington had after George had devised that all his slaves were to be considered free after the death of his wife. Martha's last years were uneasy.

²¹Compiled by Helen C. and Timothy R. Marsh, *Davidson County Tennessee Wills and Indentures, Vol. 1, 1783-1816* (Southern Historical Press, Inc., 1990).

²²Walter Marvin Hunter, *The Hunters of Bedford County, Virginia* (Cottonport, Louisiana: Polyanthos, 1973), 26.

²³Some clues exist within the Will itself. Names clearly had a significance to Martin as in the case of his bequest to his natural son, Alexander Strong Martin, and to Sarah Drennam Martin and Robert Drennam Martin, the natural children of his brother, Robert Martin. Also, in listing Benjamin Harris Martin's family, he gave the last named grandchildren, Jesse and Macajah, the family name Watkins. This would indicate that the father of these children was a free person who desired that his children have his family name, otherwise, these children would have assumed the name Martin as indicative of their new status. The consideration cannot be rejected that Ben, or some member of his immediate family, was sired by Alexander himself, however, there is nothing in any record that support this pure speculation.

²⁴Rockingham County Deed Book S, Page 156.

²⁵Harriette Simpson Arnow, *Seedtime on the Cumberland* (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1960), 308-309.

²⁶Alexander Martin got 2314 acres by grant on Big Harpeth River in Davidson

County in 1786. See Goldene Fillers Burgner, compiler, *North Carolina Land Grants in Tennessee, 1778-1791* (Easley, SC: Southern Historical Press, 1981), 138.

²⁷ His wife was Sara Martin, Married January 27, 1786.

²⁸ Thomas Searcy married Ann Martin.

²⁹ MacRae-Brazier, 1833 and US Coastal Survey 1865. Reprint North Carolina Department of Archives and History, 1966.

³⁰ Joseph Winston Entry Book, No. 27. North Carolina Department of Archives and History.

³¹ Deposition of Thomas Rogers, September 28, 1803, Salisbury District Court, Johnathan Haines vs. Thomas Rogers. Department of Archives and History.

³² Joseph Winston Entry Book, No. 135, dated 1778. Department of Archives and History.

³³ Elizabeth was probably the daughter of William Strong, born July 2, 1744. See Charles D. Rodenbough, Editor, *Rockingham County Heritage* (Winston Salem, NC: Hunter Publishing, 1983), 383, no. 668 by Linda Vernon.

³⁴ Katherine McCook Knox, *The Sharples* (New York: Kennedy Graphics, 1972), 94. See also Letter, October 19, 1982, Robert G. Stewart, Curator of The National Portrait Gallery, to Charles Rodenbough.

³⁵ When James Martin died, October 30, 1834, the tumbler went to his widow, who devised it in her Will in 1861.

³⁶ Shards of this Queensware are found at the site of Danbury which seems to support the tradition that Tories burned the original Danbury in the last months of the Revolution.

³⁷ Perhaps this refers to the badge of the Society of Cincinnati.

³⁸ William S. Powell, *Patrons of the Press* (Raleigh: State Department of Archives and History, 1962), for at least eleven (11) of these unspecified books.

³⁹ Compiled by Irene B. Webster, *Guilford County NC Will Abstracts 1771-1841* (Indexed and published by Irene B. Webster), 91-92.

⁴⁰ Robert W. Ramsey, *Carolina Cradle* (Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press, 1964), 114. This references a pamphlet written by W. H. Bailey, in the Blanche-Baker Papers (Manuscript Book, No. 1), Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, North Carolina.

⁴¹ Martha Loftin Jones Martin, at the time she became the second wife of James Martin, March 12, 1800, was the widow of Hamilton Jones, Sr., of Salisbury.

⁴² Greensboro Daily News, August 11, 1935. Dr. Archibald Henderson, "How Former Tar Heel Governor Quashed Whispering Campaign." The cup photographed for this article may have been the one given to the Henderson family. The Martin family cup is owned by Lindsey Wall of Madison.

⁴³ Information provided by Leonora Wall Sutton, a descendant of James Martin.

⁴⁴ There is reasonable debate concerning identities when applied to several contemporary James Hunters. This James Hunter has been acknowledged for many generations as the "General of the Regulators." Recent research casts some doubts but has as yet not proven anyone else as the correct person to whom this title should be applied.

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.
1992-1994 Term

Officers

President..... Charles D. Rodenbough, Madison
Vice-President Mrs. Geraldine B. Griffin, Madison
Recording Secretary..... Richard Seybert, Ruffin
Corresponding Secretary Michael Perdue, Wentworth
Treasurer..... George A. Atkins, Eden
Historian..... Mrs. Charlotte W. Cate, Reidsville

Directors

Lindley S. Butler..... Reidsville
Robert W. Carter, Jr..... Reidsville
Mrs. Lillian M. Coleman Reidsville
Mrs. Sarah P. Day..... Reidsville
Mrs. Julia H. Gunn..... Wentworth
Mrs. Jean D. Harrington Eden
Donald W. Hoover..... High Point
Colt Johnson..... Ruffin
Mrs. Mary E. Osborne..... Eden
Mrs. Lucy M. Rankin..... Reidsville
V. Siler Rothrock..... Reidsville
Mrs. Zelma J. Scott..... Stoneville
Mrs. Donna A. Stowe..... Mayodan

Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

P. O. Box 84

Wentworth, North Carolina 27375

Forwarding and Return

Postage Guaranteed

ADDRESS CORRECTION REQUESTED

POSTAGE WILL BE PAID BY ADDRESSEE
BULK RATE
U. S. POSTAGE
PAID
PERMIT NO. 2
WENTWORTH, N. C.

C971.79
J862

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

1800

CENSUS

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

VOLUME XVIII

NUMBER 2

DECEMBER, 1992

E/73

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N.C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$10.00 for an individual and \$15.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Single issues may be purchased for \$5.00 per number plus \$1.50 mailing charge.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstract of local records and edited diaries, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double space. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the editor: Robert W. Carter, Jr., 1141 Irvin Farm Road, Reidsville, N.C. 27320.

Cover Illustration

The background of the cover illustration is a reproduction of a page from the original 1800 Federal Census for Rockingham County.

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

¹⁷
VOLUME ~~XVII~~

DECEMBER, 1992

NUMBER 2

CONTENTS

| | |
|---|----|
| Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census compiled by Don Hoover | 45 |
| The Will of Alexander Martin: A Reflection Part Two by Charles D. Rodenboughs | 75 |

© 1992 Rockingham County
Historical Society, Inc.

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA

1800 CENSUS

compiled by
Don Hoover

The law approving the taking of the 1800 or second census was approved 28 Feb. 1800. The census taker or marshal was to compile an accurate record of every family or person at their usual place of abode on the first Monday in August 1800. They were to make an accurate listing of the inhabitants within their respective districts omitting in such enumeration, Indians not taxed, and distinguishing free persons, including those bound to service for a term of years, distinguishing also the sexes and colors of free persons, and put each person into their appropriate age group. Each marshal or assistant had to take an oath to be accurate under penalty of fine of 200 dollars. Each marshal was to receive the rate of one dollar, for every hundred persons by him returned. The rates were less for cities of more than three thousand persons.

"Each and every free person more than sixteen years of age whether heads of families or not belonging to any family within a division shall be and is hereby obliged to render to such assistant (census taker) a true account if required to the best of his or her knowledge of all and every person belonging to such family respectively, according to the several descriptions on pain of forfeiting twenty dollars." The age groups were:

Names of head of family.

Free white males under ten years of age.

Free white males of ten years and under sixteen.

Free white males of sixteen and under twenty-six, including heads of families.

Free white males of twenty-six and under forty-five, including heads of families.

Free white males of forty-five and upwards including heads of families.

Free white females under ten years of age.

Free white females of ten years and under sixteen.

Free white females of sixteen and under twenty-six, including heads of families.

Free white females of twenty-six and under forty-five, including heads of families.

Free white females of forty-five and upwards including heads of fam-

ilies.

All other free persons, except Indians, not taxed.

Slaves.

Some people are obviously listed twice and since several copies of the census were made, there are probably some who were omitted and some listed in the wrong age groups.

The 1800 census listed a total of 8,277 people living in 1,094 families in Rockingham County. A recount on the computer showed the actual count to be 8,354. This count was up from the 1790 census total of 6,187. The 1790 census listed 1,100 slaves in the county while the 1800 census showed an increase to 1,633. In 1800 30% (or 307 families) of the families in the county owned slaves. Of these slave holding families two-thirds owned five or less and only 1% owned twenty or more slaves. Also listed in the 1800 census were twenty-four non-white families. As the 1800 census did not list Indians, it seems safe to assume, that these twenty-four families were free blacks.

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | Females | | | Fr | Sl |
|----------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|-----|----|
| | | 010162645 | 010162645 | 010162645 | 010162645 | 010162645 | 010162645 | | |
| | | 10162645 + | 10162645 + | 10162645 + | 10162645 + | 10162645 + | 10162645 + | Per | |
| 445 John | Abbott | 2 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 1 | |
| 451 George | Adams | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 485 John | Adkerson | | | 1 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 1 | |
| 436 James | Akin | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | |
| 485 John | Aldridge | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 446 Peter | Aleherson | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 460 David | Alexander | 3 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 459 Elijah | Alexander | 2 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 459 Elisha | Alexander | 2 | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | 3 |
| 458 Ann | Allen | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 14 |
| 473 Daniel | Allen Sen_r | 2 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 440 George | Allen | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 3 |
| 439 John | Allen | 3 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 452 Joseph | Allen | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 473 Joseph | Allen | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | 2 |
| 449 Levicy | Allen | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 470 Samuel | Allen | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 |
| 470 Solomon | Allen | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 480 Valentine | Allen | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | 12 |
| 484 William H. | Allen | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 10 |
| 443 John | Amos | 1 | | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | |
| 468 James | Asbridge | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl | Per |
|-------------|-----------------------|-----------|----------|---|---|--|-----------|----------|---|---|---|----|----|-----|
| | | 010162645 | 10162645 | + | | | 010162645 | 10162645 | + | | | | | |
| 455 | John Asten | 1 | 1 | | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 471 | John Atcherson | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 468 | John Atcherson | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 477 | John Atcherson | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 466 | Nathan Atcherson | 1 | | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | 3 | | |
| 466 | Nathan Atcherson Jr_r | | 1 | 1 | | | | 2 | 1 | | | | | |
| 447 | Ann Atkerson | 2 | | 1 | | | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | | | |
| 461 | Rich_d Austin | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 3 | 2 | 1 | | | 2 | | |
| 489 | Robert Axton | 4 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 443 | Robert Axton Jur | 1 | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | | |
| 443 | Jobe Baker | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 3 | 1 | | | | | |
| 484 | John Balenger | 3 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 486 | Francis Bandrent | | 2 | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 472 | Allen Barber | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 483 | Newsom Barham | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | |
| 467 | John Barick | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | 3 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 488 | Leonard Barker | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 485 | Lyna__ Barker | | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 442 | Martin Barly | 5 | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 485 | Chesly Barnes | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 3 | | | 1 | | | | |
| 470 | James Barnes | 2 | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 488 | Nathaniel Barnes | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 475 | Sam__l Barnes | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 461 | Sarah Barnes | 1 | 2 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 488 | Turbafield Barnes | 3 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | | |
| 480 | George Barns | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 3 | | |
| 478 | Robert Barr | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 2 | | |
| 439 | John Baruck | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 472 | James Bateman | | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 442 | Jesse Bateman | 2 | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 473 | Charles Been | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 487 | James Belton | 2 | | 1 | | | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | | | |
| 457 | James Bennett | 2 | | 2 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 440 | John Bennett | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 2 | | | | | |
| 473 | David Benton | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 447 | David Bernard | 1 | | 1 | | | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 475 | Jacob Bernard | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 4 | 1 | | | | |
| 437 | Thomas Bernard | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 4 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 449 | Sam__l Bethell | 3 | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|---------------------|-------|---|---|---|---|---------|---|---|---|----|----|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | + | 10 | | |
| 436 | William Bethell | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | 30 | |
| 447 | Joseph Bishop | 2 | | | | 1 | 3 | 3 | 1 | | | | |
| 458 | Fred_k Black | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 477 | John Blackburn | 3 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 476 | Wilyoube_ Blackhart | 2 | | | 1 | | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 465 | Tilman Blades | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 441 | John Blagg | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 456 | William Blagg | 2 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 457 | James Blair | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 487 | William Blake | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 448 | Jacob Bloyd | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 449 | John Bloyd | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 3 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 448 | Pernal Bloyd | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | |
| 475 | Robert Boak | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 459 | Jarratt Boling | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 452 | Edward Bosley | | | 2 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 465 | Ezekiel Bowen | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | |
| 465 | Matth_w Bowen | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 465 | William Bowls | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 464 | Zachariah Bowls | 1 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 480 | Andrew Boyd | 3 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 467 | William Bradberry | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 458 | Chris_r Branum | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 441 | Zaza Brasher | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 490 | Sarah Breedlove | | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 485 | Thomas C. Brent | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | |
| 474 | James Brim | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 446 | Ja_s Brim | 3 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 9 | |
| 489 | John Brim | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 453 | Raleigh Brim | 2 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 466 | Rice Brim | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 461 | Richins Brim | 3 | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 486 | Humphrey Brooks | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 442 | Isam Browder | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 442 | Tiletha Browder | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 2 | | 10 | |
| 476 | Alexander Brown | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | | | | |
| 440 | George Brown | 4 | | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 491 | Hubbard Brown | 2 | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr Per | Sl |
|-------------|-------------------|-------|---|---|---|---|---------|---|---|---|---|-----------|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | | |
| 470 | John Brown | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 |
| 478 | John Brown | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 455 | Robert Brown | 1 | | | 1 | | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 455 | Sam_l Brown | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | |
| 450 | Thomas Buckner | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 |
| 472 | John Bullard | | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | |
| 465 | Samuel Bullock | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 491 | Rich_d Bundrant | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 460 | Daniel Burcher | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 3 | 1 | | | |
| 463 | Cornelius Burgess | 1 | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 451 | Jn_o Burk | 4 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 482 | John Burns__ | 4 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 463 | Abraham Bush | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 13 |
| 453 | James Busick | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | |
| 453 | Nathan Busick | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | |
| 473 | Fac Butler | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | |
| 465 | Hazle Butt | | | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | | | | |
| 440 | John Bysor | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | 5 |
| 439 | Peter Bysor | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | 7 |
| 484 | Thomas Cables | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 470 | Michael Caffy | 2 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | 3 |
| 472 | Able Calico | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 472 | William Calico | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 483 | Edw_d Callahan | | | | | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 463 | Ezekiel Callahan | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | 4 | | 1 | | | | |
| 455 | Rebecca Campbell | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 445 | Aron Cantrell | 4 | | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | | 1 |
| 468 | Axy Cantrill | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 468 | Jacob Cantrill | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 490 | Rebecah Cardwell | 2 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 474 | Hanah Carmon | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 446 | Henry Carrell | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 471 | Benjamin Carrol | 1 | | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 491 | Abraham Carter | 2 | | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | | |
| 443 | Daniel Carter | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 460 | Nathan Carter | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 463 | Nathan Carter | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 465 | Thomas Carter | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 4 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 483 | Thomas Carter | 2 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|--------------|-------------|-------|---|---|---|---|---------|---|---|---|----|----|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | + | 10 | | |
| 458 Wilford | Carter | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 468 William | Cartright | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 489 Hezekiah | Cary | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 462 Thomas | Certain | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | | |
| 438 Chris__t | Chaffin | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | | | | |
| 450 John | Challis | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | 11 | |
| 477 Martha | Challis | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | | 9 | |
| 442 Thomas | Chambers | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 449 William | Chambers | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 3 | 1 | | | | |
| 472 Thomas | Chance | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| 487 Joseph | Chandler | | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 3 | |
| 491 Robert | Chandler | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | | |
| 448 George | Chany | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 471 Robert | Chapman | 2 | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 442 W__m | Chapman | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 3 | 1 | | | | |
| 436 John | Charters | | 1 | 2 | | | | | | | | 2 | |
| 490 Abner | Chenault | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 437 Reps | Childres | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 6 | |
| 463 John | Christopher | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 477 Thomas | Clark | 3 | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 459 George | Coalson | | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 3 | 1 | | | | |
| 461 Fred__k | Cobler | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 461 Harvy | Cobl'r | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | | | 2 | | | |
| 461 Mary | Cobler | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 479 Nicholas | Cobler | 4 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | |
| 463 Thomas | Cobler | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | | | | |
| 439 Robert | Coleman | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 8 | |
| 439 Spill | Coleman | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | 15 | |
| 459 Betheny | Coleston | 1 | | | | | 4 | 1 | | | | | |
| 437 Ranson | Colquett | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | | | | |
| 447 Paty | Combs | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 456 Andrew | Conner | 1 | 1 | | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 456 John | Conner | 3 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 441 William | Conner | 3 | 1 | 2 | 2 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 450 James | Cook | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 448 Joseph | Cook | | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 449 Eliza | Cooksy | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 467 Risdon | Cooper | 3 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 467 Thomas | Cooper | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|-----------|-------------|---|---|---|---|---------|---|---|---|---|----|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | + | + | | |
| 492 | W__m | Cooper | | | | | | | | | | 8 | |
| 492 | W__m | Cooper | | | | | | | | | | 9 | |
| 485 | W__m | Cooper__ | 3 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 464 | Rich_d | Coram | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 489 | William | Cottrell | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | | | | | |
| 476 | John | Covington | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 3 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 490 | Nancy | Covington | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 480 | James | Cox | 3 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 482 | John C. | Cox | 2 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 5 | |
| 469 | Joseph | Cox | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 489 | Adam | Crawford | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | | |
| 464 | William | Creal | 2 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 7 | |
| 445 | John | Crouch | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | | | 5 | |
| 490 | William | Crump | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 4 | |
| 456 | John | Cumming | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 7 | |
| 456 | Robert | Cumming | 4 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 468 | John | Cummins | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 468 | William | Cummins | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 454 | Jean | Cuningham | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 454 | Jn__o | Cuningham | 2 | | | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | | | |
| 454 | Jo__s | Cuningham | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 455 | Jn__o | Cunningham | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | |
| 473 | Robert | Curkman | 2 | | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | | | |
| 468 | Ezekiel | Curry | 4 | | | 1 | 3 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 462 | Joshua | Curtis | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 437 | Reubin | Curtis | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 7 | |
| 491 | Bery | Dale | | | | | | | | | | 5 | |
| 491 | Cha__s | Dale | | | | | | | | | | 3 | |
| 480 | Nicholas | Dalton | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | 10 | |
| 450 | John | Davis | 3 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 461 | Nancy | Davis | | | | | | 3 | | 1 | | | |
| 438 | Sarah | Davis | | | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 480 | Leven | Dawis__ | 1 | | | 1 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 489 | William | Dearing | 4 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | 8 | |
| 470 | Elizabeth | Deatheridge | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | 6 | |
| 458 | George | Deatheridge | 2 | | | 1 | | | | | | 2 | |
| 453 | Charles | Deer | | 2 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 455 | Bird | Delay | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 2 | | | | |
| 455 | James | Delay | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | Females | | | | Fr Sl Per |
|-------------|---------------------|-----------|---|---|-----|-----------|---|---|-----|--------------|
| | | 010162645 | | | | 010162645 | | | | |
| | | 10162645 | + | | | 10162645 | + | | | |
| 455 | William Denes | 2 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 452 | Walter Denny | | | | 1 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | |
| 452 | W__m Denny | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 482 | Benjamin Dillen | 2 | | 1 | | 4 | | 1 | | |
| 439 | John Dillen | 2 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 469 | Benjamin Dilworth | 1 | 2 | 4 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 |
| 444 | John Dilworth | 2 | | 2 | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | 1 |
| 444 | Nancy Dilworth | 1 | | 2 | | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 458 | Allen Dodd Sen__r | | | 1 | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | 1 |
| 464 | John Dodd | 2 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | 9 |
| 478 | Daniel Dodson | | | | 1 1 | 2 | | | 1 | 1 |
| 486 | John Dodson | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| 486 | William Dodson | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| 469 | John Doherty | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 |
| 470 | Francis Dolahide | | | | 1 | 4 | | 1 | | |
| 486 | Samuel Dolton Senr | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 9 |
| 460 | Sally Dorris | 2 | | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 447 | Rachel Dorson | 2 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 467 | William Downey | 3 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 470 | Moses Drescall | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | |
| 465 | Milly Dunbar | | | | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | |
| 462 | Cresy Duncan | 2 | | | | | | | 1 | |
| 445 | Peter Duncan | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | |
| 442 | Sarah Duncan | | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | |
| 470 | James Dyar | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | 4 |
| 465 | Abram Dye | 3 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 490 | Edward Eastham | 3 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 5 |
| 488 | William Eaton | | | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | |
| 446 | John Edmonson | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 461 | James Edwards | 2 | | 1 | 1 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | |
| 491 | James Edwards | | | | | | | | | |
| 475 | Mary Elliott/Elcott | | | | 2 | | | 1 | | 1 |
| 463 | W__m Elliott | | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 1 | |
| 439 | James Erwin | 2 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | | | | |
| 468 | James Everitt | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 7 |
| 444 | Agnes Faling | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 |
| 458 | William Fanning | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | |
| 479 | William Farrow | 3 | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 468 | Redman Fawlin | | | | 1 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr Sl Per | |
|-------------|-----------|-----------|---|---|---|---|-----------|---|---|---|---|--------------|----|
| | | 010162645 | | | | | 010162645 | | | | | | |
| | | 10162645 | + | | | | 10162645 | + | | | | | |
| 478 | John | Field | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 4 |
| 474 | Nelson | Field | 4 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 487 | Allen | Fields | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 480 | Ansel | Fields | 3 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 456 | William | Fields | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 470 | Caleb | Fisher | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 446 | Ja__s | Fits | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 453 | Conny | Fitts | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 453 | Susana | Fitts | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 438 | James | Flack | 3 | | | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | | |
| 484 | Agnes | Fleming | | | 2 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 4 |
| 438 | Agness | Fleming | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 4 |
| 438 | Joseph | Fleming | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 |
| 484 | James | Fletcher | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 468 | John | Flowers | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 449 | Geo__e | Foot | 2 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 3 |
| 489 | Francis | Fore | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 4 | | 1 | | 5 |
| 488 | Julius | Fore | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | | 2 |
| 470 | John | Forguson | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | |
| 491 | Joel | Foster | 4 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 485 | John | Foster | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 441 | W__m | Fowler | 2 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | |
| 445 | William | Fretwell | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 481 | Jonas | Frost | | | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 2 |
| 451 | Sam__l | Fulder | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 4 |
| 451 | W__m | Fulder | 3 | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 484 | Elizabeth | Galloway | 2 | | | | | | | 1 | | | 11 |
| 484 | Robert | Galloway | 2 | | 2 | | 2 | | | 1 | | | 26 |
| 487 | Sam__l | Gann | | | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | |
| 443 | Aron | Garison | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 482 | Henry | Garratt | 3 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 447 | Levy | Garrison | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 445 | Moses | Garrison | | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | |
| 474 | Samuel | Garrison | 3 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 484 | Philip | Gates | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 444 | David | Gearin | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | |
| 487 | Watson | Gentry | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | | | 14 |
| 459 | Abner | Gibson | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 462 | Bidy | Gibson | | | | | | | | 1 | | | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|----------------------|-------|----|----|----|---|---------|----|----|----|---|-----|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 5 | | |
| | | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | Per | |
| 437 | John Gibson | 2 | 1 | 2 | | | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 4 |
| 459 | Joseph Gibson | | | 1 | | | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 447 | Pricilla Gibson | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 469 | William Giles | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 466 | John Gilleland | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 466 | Robert Gilleland | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 466 | Abram Glenn | 1 | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 479 | John Glenn | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 437 | William Godsey | 4 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | 2 |
| 463 | Daniel Goff | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 456 | Daniel Goof | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 436 | Absalom Goostree | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 |
| 492 | William Grady | | | | | | | | | | | 12 | |
| 453 | Margarett Granger | 3 | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 453 | William Granger | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 456 | Asa Grant | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 |
| 473 | John Green | 2 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 441 | Ananias Greer | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 436 | Amos Griffin | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 457 | Southern Griffin | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 450 | Jonathan Griffith | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 448 | Zydock Griffith | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | | |
| 460 | Barthel Grogan | | 3 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 460 | Bartho__w Grogan Jur | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 |
| 460 | Daniel Grogan | 2 | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 460 | Francis Grogan | 2 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | |
| 440 | Henry Grogan | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | 3 | 2 | 1 | | | | |
| 440 | Mary Grogan | | | | | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 459 | Rich__d Grogan | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 460 | Thomas Grogan | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 459 | Thomas Grogan | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 460 | Thomas Grogan Jur | | | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | | | | | |
| 451 | Hugh Guinn | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | 2 |
| 451 | Ivy Guinn | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 469 | Nathan Gurin | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 441 | Benja__n Haggard | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 481 | James Haley | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 |
| 463 | Andrew Hall | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 475 | George Hallum | 3 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr Per | Sl |
|-------------|-------------------|-------|---|---|---|---|---------|---|---|---|---|-----------|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 5 | | |
| | | 1 | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 5 | + | | |
| 458 | Christo_r Hand | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | |
| 482 | Chris_r Hand | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 485 | William Hand | | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 473 | Isacoh Handcock | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 468 | W_m Handock | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 484 | Mark Harden | 2 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 4 | |
| 441 | Theo Harden | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 13 | |
| 389 | Thomas Hardrick | 2 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 477 | John Harper | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 4 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 476 | Charles Harris | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 463 | Ciller Harris | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 471 | John Harris | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 473 | John Harris Jun_r | | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 482 | Nathaniel Harris | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | 9 | |
| 472 | William Harris | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 446 | Jesse Harrison | 2 | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 485 | Sarah Harrison | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | |
| 478 | William Harrison | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 2 | | |
| 480 | William Harrison | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | |
| 456 | Arch_d Haston | 4 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 452 | Robert Hatrick | | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | | | 1 | | | |
| 476 | Jona_n Haynes | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | | | | |
| 481 | Arthur Hays | 2 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 481 | James Hays | | | | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 462 | James Hays | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | |
| 481 | Samuel Hays | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 481 | Sarah Hays | | | | | | | | | 1 | | 4 | |
| 441 | Samuel Heath | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 447 | W_m Heather | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 455 | John Henderson | 5 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 455 | Rich_d Henderson | | 2 | 3 | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | |
| 466 | Samuel Henderson | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 14 | |
| 466 | Thomas Henderson | 2 | 1 | 4 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 17 | |
| 475 | Abram Hendricks | 3 | | | 1 | | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 464 | Henry Hendricks | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | | | |
| 442 | Henry Hendricks | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | |
| 464 | James Hendricks | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 475 | John Hendricks | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 480 | Alexander Henry | 2 | | | 1 | | 2 | | | 1 | | | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|-----------|-----------|---|---|---|---|---------|---|---|---|-----|----|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | + | Per | | |
| 467 | Rich_d | Henry | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 456 | Stephen | Henry | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 454 | Richard | Hensy | | 1 | 1 | | | | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 451 | W_m | Herbin | 1 | | 2 | | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | 4 | |
| 445 | Sam_l | Herrin | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 5 | |
| 447 | James | Hicks | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 5 | |
| 447 | James | Hicks | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 459 | Dutten | Hill | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 436 | Isaac | Hill | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 11 | |
| 459 | John | Hill | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | | | 1 | | | |
| 459 | Margarett | Hill | | | 1 | 2 | | | | 1 | | | |
| 475 | Samuel | Hill | 3 | | 1 | 1 | 4 | 1 | | 1 | | 12 | |
| 472 | James | Hodge | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | | | | |
| 472 | William | Hodge | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 488 | John | Holder | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 490 | William | Holder | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 468 | Asa | Holloway | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 487 | William | Holt | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 491 | William | Hood | | | | | | | | | | 7 | |
| 439 | Jona_n | Hopkins | 3 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 441 | Thomas | Hopkins | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 478 | Darby | Hopper | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | | |
| 459 | James | Hopper | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 438 | Joseph | Hopper | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 | | 1 | | |
| 459 | Joseph | Hopper | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 483 | Lewis | Hopper | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 459 | Lewis | Hopper | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 459 | William | Hopper | | | 3 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 450 | Charles C | Howell | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 446 | John | Howerton | 3 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 449 | Oba_h | Howerton | 3 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 451 | Absalom | Howes | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 466 | Mary | Hubbard | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 455 | Joel | Hudson | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 451 | Hinson | Humphries | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 3 | |
| 481 | Hinson | Humphries | 2 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 4 | |
| 451 | Thomas | Humphries | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 492 | Andrew | Hunter | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 437 | Charles S | Hunter | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 5 | | 1 | | | | |
| 486 | George | Hunter | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|------------------|-------|---|---|---|---|---------|---|---|---|-----|----|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | + | Per | | |
| 466 | James Hunter | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 15 | |
| 486 | Peter Hunter | 1 | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 476 | Samuel Hunter | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | 3 | |
| 477 | Walt Ingram | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | 2 | |
| 475 | Fred_k Irion | 2 | | | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 442 | Sarah Irion | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 4 | |
| 491 | Henry Jackson | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 441 | Emanuel James | | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | | | 1 | | | |
| 448 | Thomas James | | | 1 | 1 | | 3 | 2 | 1 | | | | |
| 471 | John Jenkins | 1 | | | 1 | | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 487 | William Jennings | | 1 | | 1 | | 4 | | 1 | 1 | | 5 | |
| 456 | Alex Johnson | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 5 | |
| 437 | George Johnson | | | 4 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 437 | James Johnson | 1 | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 448 | Jn_o Johnson | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 442 | John Johnson | | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | 15 | |
| 454 | Reubin Johnson | 2 | | | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | | | | |
| 446 | William Johnson | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 483 | Gidion Johnston | | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 3 | | 1 | | 2 | |
| 483 | Buckner Jones | 2 | | | 1 | | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 443 | Erekiah Jones | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | |
| 480 | George Jones | | | | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 454 | Jn_o Jones | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 440 | John Jones | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 481 | John Jones | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 480 | John Jones | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 451 | Wheeler Jones | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 17 |
| 440 | William Jones | 2 | 3 | | 1 | | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 454 | William Jones | | 2 | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 447 | Notley Jourdan | 2 | | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 486 | Robert Jourdan | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 458 | Alexander Joyce | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | 2 | |
| 487 | Andrew Joyce | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | 6 | |
| 487 | Elijah Joyce | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 13 | |
| 458 | Elisha Joyce | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 6 | |
| 487 | John Joyce | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | | 2 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | |
| 443 | Joseph T Joyce | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | |
| 476 | Robert Joyce | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 4 | |
| 474 | Thomas Joyce | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 5 | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|----------------------|-----------|----------|---|---|---|-----------|----------|---|---|---|----|----|
| | | 010162645 | 10162645 | + | | | 010162645 | 10162645 | + | | | | |
| 488 | Thomas Joyce | 1 | | 1 | | | 3 | | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 490 | John Joyce (BS) | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 6 | |
| 461 | John Kellum | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 461 | Spencer Kellum | 4 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 461 | William Kellum Jr_r | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | 6 | |
| 461 | William Kellum Sen_r | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 452 | Isaac Kelly | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 486 | James Kelly | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | |
| 470 | John Kennedy | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 462 | John Kennedy | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 490 | William Kennon | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 474 | Garland Key | 1 | | | 1 | | 3 | | | 1 | | | |
| 474 | John Key | | | | 1 | | 3 | | | 1 | | | |
| 477 | Thomas Key | | | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 468 | Henry Kilman | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 477 | George Kimble | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 446 | Heze_l Kimble | 3 | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 454 | Eliza King | | | | | | | | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 454 | Henry King | 3 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 6 | |
| 461 | John King | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | | | 8 | |
| 438 | John King | 1 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 455 | John King | 1 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 454 | Levy King | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 455 | Nehem_h King | | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 457 | Samuel King | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 455 | Thomas King Jur | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 454 | Thomas King Senr | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 469 | William King | 2 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 9 | |
| 486 | William King | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 441 | Wyatt King | | | | 1 | | | | | | | 1 | |
| 486 | Zacha_h King | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | |
| 438 | Batt C Lacy | 1 | | | 1 | | 5 | 1 | | 1 | | 17 | |
| 485 | Martha Lacy | 1 | | | 3 | | | | | | 1 | 25 | |
| 440 | Joseph Ladd | 3 | | | 1 | | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | 2 | |
| 462 | William Lamboard | | | | 1 | | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 440 | Henry Lanier | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 3 | |
| 483 | Sampson Lanier | 4 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 5 | |
| 449 | James Larrimore | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | |
| 450 | Phillip Larimore | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 450 | Philip Larimore Jnr | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|----------------------|-------|---|---|---|---|---------|---|---|---|-----|----|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | + | Per | | |
| 447 | Thomas Larkin | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 4 | |
| 482 | John Leak | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 5 | |
| 482 | Susana Leathers | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 491 | Eliza Lefew | | | | | | | | | | | 9 | |
| 491 | Joseph Lefew | | | | | | | | | | | 6 | |
| 491 | Polly Lefew | | | | | | | | | | | 4 | |
| 462 | Alex_r Lemon | 3 | | | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | 2 | |
| 440 | David Lemon | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | |
| 480 | John Lemon | | | | 2 | | | | | | | | |
| 480 | John Lemon | 3 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 10 | |
| 470 | Joseph Lemon | | | | 2 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 478 | William Lemon | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 450 | John Lenox | | | | | 2 | | | | | | 4 | |
| 482 | Thomas Lewellen | 2 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 482 | Thomas Lewellen Senr | | | | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 467 | Ann Lewis | | 1 | | | | | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 452 | John Lewis | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 442 | Shadrack Lewis | | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 462 | Moses Lillard | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 443 | Mary Linch | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | |
| 468 | Jesse Linder | 3 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 483 | John Linder | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | | | 2 | |
| 437 | Mary Linder | | | | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 479 | Taylor Lindsay | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | 3 | |
| 473 | Presly Little | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | |
| 470 | William Lockart | 1 | | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 472 | William Loft | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 441 | Robert Lomax | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | |
| 443 | Thomas Lomax | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 448 | Nimshi London | 4 | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 481 | Francis Long | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 467 | Aron Lord | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 449 | Young Lovelace | | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 2 | | | | |
| 449 | Rhodham Lovelas | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 475 | David Lovell | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 447 | John Lovell | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | | |
| 447 | Zach_h Lovell | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 438 | Betsy Low | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | |
| 446 | Isaac Low | | | | | 1 | | | | | 2 | 6 | |
| 458 | James Low | 3 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr Sl Per |
|-------------|-----------|------------|----|----|----|---|-----------|----|----|----|---|--------------|
| | | 010162645 | | | | | 010162645 | | | | | |
| | | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | |
| 483 | John | Low | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | 4 |
| 482 | Thomas | Low | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | 2 |
| 440 | Margarett | Lowe | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 442 | Thomas | Lowe | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 482 | John | Lowry | | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 438 | John | Lowry Senr | 2 | | | 1 | 3 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 477 | Hugh | Lynch | 3 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 468 | James | Lynch | | | 1 | 2 | | | | 1 | | |
| 449 | Thornton | Lynn | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | |
| 479 | C | Maberry | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 481 | Cornelius | Maberry | | | | 1 | 6 | | | 1 | | |
| 463 | Philips | Maberry | 3 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| 442 | Philips | Maberry | 2 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| 450 | Owen | Mabery | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 464 | James | Mack | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | |
| 451 | John | Malone | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 451 | John | Maraigh | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 482 | John | Marr | 2 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 2 |
| 482 | Richard | Marr | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 22 |
| 457 | Alexander | Martin | | | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | | 62 |
| 471 | And_w | Martin | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| 436 | Anny | Martin | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 471 | Baily | Martin | 4 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | |
| 491 | Benjamin | Martin | 2 | | | 1 | | | 2 | | | |
| 436 | Isabel | Martin | | | 1 | 3 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 |
| 436 | James | Martin | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 471 | John | Martin | 3 | | | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | 2 |
| 491 | Joseph | Martin | | | 2 | 3 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | | |
| 450 | Leonard | Martin | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 453 | Mary | Martin | 1 | | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 465 | Peter | Martin | 3 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 486 | Rich_d | Martin | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | | |
| 484 | Robert | Martin | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 6 |
| 476 | Walt | Martin | | | 1 | 1 | 3 | | | 1 | | |
| 472 | William | Martin | 2 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| 466 | Thomas | Mason | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 1 | |
| 479 | William | Mason | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | |
| 447 | Macknar | Massy | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 456 | Nathan | Massy | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 4 |
| 441 | Thomas | Massy | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 7 |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | Females | | | | Fr | Sl |
|---------------|-----------|-------|----|----|----|---------|----|----|----|-----|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | | |
| | | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | Per | |
| 437 James | Mater | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 |
| 470 John | Matthews | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 456 Thomas | Matthews | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 439 W__m | Matthews | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 442 John | May | 3 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 11 | |
| 457 John | McAlaston | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | | | |
| 469 W__m | McAlroy | 3 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 455 Francis | McBride | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 4 | |
| 446 Isaiah | McBride | 3 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 481 John | McBride | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | | |
| 470 Samuel | McBride | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 4 | |
| 477 David | McCallum | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 453 Margaratt | McCarral | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 3 | 1 | | |
| 453 Izrael | McCarrol | | | | 3 | 3 | | 1 | | | |
| 462 William | McCarroll | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 449 Jo__s | McClain | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 440 Alex | McClarín | 2 | 2 | | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | 6 | |
| 485 William | McClellan | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 447 Ja__s | McCubbin | 3 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 447 Nick__s | McCubbin | | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 449 John | McCubbins | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 1 | | |
| 476 Nicho__s | McCubbins | 3 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 480 Benjamin | McFarland | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 1 | |
| 437 Robert | McFarlin | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | |
| 446 John | McKay | 2 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 445 Robert | McKay | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 444 John | McKinny | 2 | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 462 William | McLow | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 470 James | McNeely | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 480 John | McPeak | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 487 Robert | Means | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | |
| 486 William | Means | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | |
| 475 John | Menzies | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 3 | 1 | 8 | |
| 478 Uphama | Miers | | 2 | | | 2 | | | 1 | | |
| 454 Valentine | Mileham | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 466 Henry | Miller | | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 477 John | Miller | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 482 Martin | Miller | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | | |
| 441 William | Miller | | | 2 | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 448 Hugh | Mills | | | 1 | | | | | | 2 | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr Sl Per | | |
|-------------|-----------|-----------|---|---|---|---|-----------|---|----|---|---|--------------|---|----|
| | | 010162645 | | | | | 010162645 | | | | | | | |
| | | 10 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | 10 | 1 | 6 | | 2 | 6 |
| 449 | Sarah | Mills | | 2 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 6 |
| 467 | Waitman | Mills | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 449 | Charles | Mitchell | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | 1 |
| 463 | Leven | Mitchell | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 3 |
| 436 | Solom__m | Mitchell | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | 3 | | 1 | 1 | | 4 |
| 461 | William | Mitchell | 3 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 468 | Joa__n | Mobley | 1 | | | 1 | | | 4 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 475 | John | Mobly | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 4 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 475 | William | Mobly | 2 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 469 | William | Mony | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 486 | Charles | Moor | | | | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| 456 | Thomas | Moor | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 473 | Benj | Moore | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | |
| 452 | Benja__n | Moore | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 473 | Ninrod | Moore | 3 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 470 | Peter | Moore | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 481 | Peter | Moore | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 469 | Samuel | Moore | 3 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 440 | John | Morehead | 2 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 11 |
| 446 | John | Morre | 1 | 2 | 4 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 2 |
| 486 | William | Motly | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | |
| 436 | John | Mount | 1 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | 3 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 480 | Matthew | Mount | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | | 3 | | 2 | 1 | | |
| 471 | Thomas | Mount | 1 | | | 1 | | | 4 | | 1 | | | |
| 458 | Natha__l | Moxly | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 453 | Eliza | Mugs | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 442 | Patrick | Mullin | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | |
| 436 | Thomas | Mullin | 1 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | 1 |
| 483 | Thomas | Mullins | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 4 |
| 483 | William | Mullins | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | 1 |
| 450 | Ezekiel | Murphy | 1 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 464 | Gabriel | Murphy | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 439 | John | Murphy | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 474 | William | Murphy | 3 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 438 | Nath__l D | Murry | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | | 1 |
| 443 | Hudson | Nance | 2 | | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 471 | John | Nance | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 464 | Rich__d | Nance | 2 | | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 467 | Robert | Napper | 2 | | | 1 | | | 3 | | 1 | | | 2 |
| 489 | Thomas | Neal | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|----------|-------|----|----|----|---|---------|----|----|----|---|-----|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 2 | 4 | 5 | | |
| | | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | Per | |
| 462 | William | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 6 |
| 489 | William | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | 2 |
| 437 | William | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 439 | Jarratt | | 2 | | 1 | | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 452 | Abraham | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 452 | Alex_r | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 445 | Bidy | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | | 8 |
| 452 | James | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | |
| 452 | Jere_h | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 452 | John | 2 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 452 | Thomas | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 452 | William | 2 | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 438 | Sampson | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 |
| 491 | John | | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 462 | William | 2 | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 450 | Lawrence | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 476 | Charles | 1 | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 471 | Francis | 2 | | | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 478 | Jeri | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | | | |
| 454 | John | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | |
| 457 | Nancy | | | | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 438 | William | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 448 | Thomas | 1 | | | 1 | | 3 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 469 | James | 4 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 |
| 460 | Richard | 3 | | | | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 460 | Thomas | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 484 | John | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| 465 | W_m | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 483 | Lewis | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 484 | Street | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 475 | William | 3 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | 3 | 3 | 1 | | | |
| 479 | Sarah | 1 | | 1 | | | | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | 2 |
| 460 | Jesse | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 444 | Uriah | 3 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 484 | Abraham | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 473 | James | 3 | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | 1 |
| 463 | James | | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 484 | Martha | | | 2 | | | | 2 | | | 1 | | |
| 483 | Peter | 3 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | Females | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|-------------------|-------|---|---|---|---------|---|---|---|----|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | + | | |
| 483 | William Oliver | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 442 | Amy Overbey | 1 | | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 446 | Nic__s Overby | 2 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | |
| 488 | Ann B Overby | | | 3 | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | | 7 |
| 466 | George Overton | 2 | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | 2 |
| 441 | Rachel Overton | | | | | 3 | | 1 | | | |
| 480 | David Owen | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 450 | Jerem__h Owen | 3 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 436 | John Owen | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 2 |
| 441 | John Owen | | | 4 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 4 |
| 459 | John Parish | | | | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 459 | Mary Parish | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 465 | Buckner Parker | 2 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 465 | Daniel Parker | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 445 | Elizabeth Parrott | 3 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 8 |
| 444 | Hugh Patrick | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 5 |
| 444 | Ja__s Patrick | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 3 |
| 440 | William Patrick | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 2 |
| 467 | David Patterson | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 489 | David Patterson | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 458 | Jarratt Patterson | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | | 5 |
| 469 | Charles Payn | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 469 | Tho__s Payn | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | |
| 469 | William Payn | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 479 | Joseph Payne | 2 | | | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 |
| 443 | Joseph Payne Senr | | | 2 | | | | | 1 | | 15 |
| 491 | Joshua Payne | | | | | | | | | 5 | |
| 457 | Robert Payne | | | | | | | | | | 11 |
| 477 | Thomas Payner | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 452 | Eliza Pearson | 2 | | 2 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 452 | John Pearson | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | 1 |
| 479 | George Peay | 4 | | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 2 | | | 9 |
| 470 | George Peay Jur | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | 2 |
| 438 | James Peay | 4 | 3 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 489 | William Peay | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | 5 |
| 476 | Matthew Pegg | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 3 | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 457 | Edward Peoples | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | 8 |
| 457 | Lewis Peoples | 1 | | | 1 | 4 | | 1 | 1 | | 7 |
| 466 | Thomas Perkins | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | 7 |
| 437 | Valentine Perkins | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr Sl Per | |
|-------------|-----------|-----------|----|----|----|---|-----------|----|----|----|---|--------------|----|
| | | 010162645 | | | | | 010162645 | | | | | | |
| | | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | | |
| 441 | William | Perkle | 5 | | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | | | | |
| 475 | Lucindea | Perrage | | | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 489 | James | Perrin | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | | | 4 |
| 457 | Jacob | Perryman | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 457 | Ja__s | Perryman | 2 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 456 | Isaac | Perrymans | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 479 | Abram | Phillips | 4 | | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 14 |
| 490 | Robert | Phillips | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 3 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 444 | John | Pirkle | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 |
| 479 | John | Pirtle__ | 3 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 489 | Thomas | Plumer | | 2 | 4 | 2 | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 464 | John | Poor | 2 | | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | | | | |
| 448 | Caloson | Porter | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 458 | Dudly | Porter | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 448 | Ja__s | Potter | 4 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 443 | Thomas | Pound | | 2 | | 1 | 3 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 479 | Hardy | Powers | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 485 | Elizabeth | Pratt | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 3 | 1 | 4 | 1 | | |
| 458 | John | Pratt | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 474 | John | Pratt | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | | 1 | | |
| 458 | William | Pratt | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 457 | William | Pratt | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 4 | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 483 | Isaac | Price | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 461 | Isaac | Price | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 459 | Reese | Price | 3 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 |
| 488 | Thomas | Price | 4 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 480 | Jerimeah | Pritchett | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | 2 |
| 480 | Rachel | Pritchett | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 3 |
| 465 | Jiles | Proctor | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 465 | William | Proctor | | | 1 | | 4 | | | 1 | | | |
| 454 | John | Purcel | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 455 | William | Purcel | 3 | | 1 | | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | | |
| 456 | George | Pursell | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | |
| 441 | W__m | Raferty | 3 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 464 | John | Rafferty | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 453 | Nancy | Rakestraw | 1 | | | | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 445 | James | Raleigh | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 447 | Lewis | Ralph | | 2 | | 1 | 2 | | | | 1 | | |
| 453 | Andrew | Ray | 2 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | 1 |
| 453 | Robert | Ray | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|-----------|------------|----------|---|---|---|-----------|----------|---|---|---|----|----|
| | | 010162645 | 10162645 | + | | | 010162645 | 10162645 | + | | | | |
| 476 | Skipworth | Ray | 2 | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 463 | John | Reagan | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 7 | |
| 491 | Daniel | Reed | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 476 | Hugh | Reed | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 485 | Edward | Reynolds | 4 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 454 | Hezekiah | Rhodes | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 458 | James | Rhodes | | 1 | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 455 | Jessee | Rhodes | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 456 | John | Rhodes | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | 2 | 1 | | | | |
| 456 | William | Rhodes | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 478 | Edward | Richardson | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 488 | Joseph | Richeson | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 488 | Samuel | Richeson | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 451 | Moses | Ricketts | 3 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 487 | James | Riddle | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 487 | William | Riddle | | 1 | 1 | | 3 | 2 | 1 | | | 3 | |
| 491 | John | Ridley | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 467 | John | Ritcherson | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 3 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 466 | William | Ritcherson | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 480 | James | Roach | 2 | 3 | 1 | | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | | |
| 462 | Andrew | Roberson | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 479 | And_w | Roberson | | | | 1 | 3 | 1 | | | | | |
| 451 | Daniel | Roberson | 2 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 465 | Edw_d | Roberson | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | |
| 462 | James | Roberson | | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 479 | John | Roberson | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 451 | John | Roberson | | | 1 | | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 461 | Rebecah | Roberson | | | | | 3 | | | 1 | | | |
| 451 | William | Roberson | | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 477 | Eliza | Roberts | 2 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 2 | |
| 463 | James | Roberts | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 477 | Naman | Roberts | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | 3 | |
| 459 | Thomas | Roberts | 3 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | |
| 469 | John | Robins | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 490 | Martha | Rogers | | 1 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 3 | 5 |
| 477 | Charles | Rose | | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 8 | |
| 478 | Philip | Rose | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | 7 | |
| 444 | James | Rosel | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | |
| 446 | Reubin | Ross | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | | |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|--------------------|-------|---|---|---|---|---------|---|---|---|---|----|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | + | | |
| 478 | Robert Ross | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 477 | Mich_l Rouse | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 489 | Alexander Russal | 2 | | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | |
| 460 | Enoch Russel | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 486 | George Russel | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 481 | James Russey__ | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | 2 | |
| 474 | Rice Sams | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 439 | Hanah Sanders | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 473 | Henry Sanders | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 475 | James Sanders | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 484 | John Sanders | | 2 | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 473 | John Sanders | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 464 | Robert Sanders | 3 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 475 | Stephen Sanders | 3 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 445 | Susana Sanders | 1 | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 462 | Absalom Scales | 3 | | | | 1 | | | | | | 5 | |
| 490 | Daniel Scales | | | | | 2 | | | | | | | |
| 478 | David Scales | 2 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 438 | Henry Scales | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | | | | 21 | |
| 479 | James Scales | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | 10 | |
| 490 | John Scales | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 439 | Joseph Scales | 2 | | | | 1 | | | | | | 20 | |
| 479 | Mary Scales | | | | | | | | | | | | |
| 479 | Nath_l Scales | 3 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | 38 | |
| 490 | Thomas Scales | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 473 | James Scarborough | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 474 | William Scott | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 453 | Susana Scurry | | 1 | | | | | | | | | | |
| 472 | Barton Shaddock | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 474 | Hardy Shaddock | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | |
| 474 | Martin Shaddock | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 474 | Rebecah Shaddock | | | 1 | 1 | | | | | | | | |
| 488 | Catharine Sharp | | | | | | | | | | | 2 | |
| 490 | Richard Sharp | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 490 | Rich_d Sharpe Junr | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | | | | |
| 491 | Samuel Sharp | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 490 | William Sharpe | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 440 | Elijah Shelton | 2 | | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 455 | John Shelton | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 492 | Sam_l Shelton__ | 2 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | | | | | | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | Females | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|--------------------|-----------|----------|---|---|-----------|----------|---|---|----|----|
| | | 010162645 | 10162645 | + | | 010162645 | 10162645 | + | | | |
| 481 | John Shepherd | 1 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| 473 | Charles Sheple | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 459 | John Shopshire | 1 | 2 | | 2 | | | | 3 | | |
| 457 | Aron Short | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| 456 | Judy Short | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 457 | Moses Short | | | | | | | | | | 2 |
| 457 | Moses Short Jur | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | | 2 |
| 481 | William O Short | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 487 | James Sier | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | |
| 490 | Mary Simmons | | | | | | | | | 1 | |
| 471 | Fanny Sims | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 2 |
| 462 | Fanny Sims | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 2 |
| 483 | John Sims | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | 1 | | |
| 472 | Benjamin Sittle | 2 | | | 1 | 3 | | | 1 | | 2 |
| 492 | David Sittle | | | | | | | | | | 7 |
| 473 | David Sittle | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 3 | | | 1 | | 7 |
| 472 | Nancy Sittle | | | | | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | 3 |
| 472 | William Sittle | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 450 | Fred__k Skinner | | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | |
| 479 | Luke Slausbery__ | 1 | | | | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | |
| 455 | Eliza__th Small | 1 | 2 | | 3 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | 6 |
| 483 | Abraham Smith | | 3 | | 1 | 4 | | | 1 | | |
| 460 | Benja__m Smith | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 461 | Daniel Smith | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | |
| 461 | Drury Smith | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 2 |
| 450 | Drury Smith | 2 | | | 1 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | 14 |
| 467 | Elizabeth Smith | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 460 | Francis Smith | 1 | | 2 | | 3 | | | | 1 | |
| 492 | Francis Smith | | | | | | | | | | 5 |
| 460 | Frank Smith | 2 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 471 | Gordon Smith | | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 471 | James Smith Sen__r | | | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 491 | Jn__o L Smith | | | | | | | | | | 5 |
| 475 | John Smith | 2 | | | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | | |
| 458 | John Smith | | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 |
| 436 | John Smith | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 |
| 443 | Joshua Smith | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 11 |
| 462 | Martha Smith | | | | | | | | 1 | | 1 |
| 490 | Nancy Smith | 1 | | | | 2 | | | 1 | | |
| 436 | Sam__l Smith | 3 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 4 |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| age No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr Per | Sl | | | | |
|------------|-----------|--------------|----|----|----|---|---------|----|----|----|---|-----------|----|---|---|---|---|
| | | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | 0 | 1 | 6 | | | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 |
| | | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | | | | | | |
| 1 | Thomas | Smith | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | 4 | |
| '4 | Alex | Sneed | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | 2 | |
| 30 | James | Sneel/Sned | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 78 | John | Spurries | | | | 3 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 78 | Thomas | Spurries | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 188 | Jere_h | Srasn__ | | | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 139 | Steven | Stacy | | | | 2 | | | | 1 | | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 172 | Alice | Standard | | | | 2 | | 2 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 171 | William | Stapleton | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 162 | Foxal | Stearman | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 189 | John | Stegall | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | |
| 182 | William | Stephens | | | | 3 | | | 1 | | | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 185 | James | Stephenson | | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 186 | John | Stewart | | | | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 178 | Daniel | Stier | | | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 174 | Samuel | Still | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | |
| 157 | Burges | Stone | | | | 3 | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | |
| 189 | James | Strange | | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | |
| 189 | John | Strange | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 2 | | | 1 | |
| 158 | Elizabeth | Strong | | | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | 1 | |
| 163 | James | Strong | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 2 | | | 1 | | |
| 175 | John | Strong | | | | | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | | | 1 | |
| 175 | Mary | Strong | | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | |
| 176 | Sneed | Strong | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | |
| 188 | Thomas | Strong | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 148 | Jeri_h | Stubblefield | | | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 149 | Nathan | Stubblefield | | | | 2 | | | 1 | | | 3 | | | 1 | 2 | |
| 148 | Rich_d | Stubblefield | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 3 | | | 1 | 3 | |
| 149 | Rich_d | Stubblefield | | | | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | 4 | |
| 150 | James | Summers | | | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | |
| 183 | John | Suter | | | | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | |
| 154 | Jn_o | Sutherland | | | | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | | 2 | | 3 | | 1 | |
| 167 | Elliott | Sutten | | | | 2 | | | 1 | | | 2 | | | 1 | 5 | |
| 167 | John | Sutten | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 2 | | | 1 | | |
| 169 | W_m | Sutten | | | | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | |
| 184 | John | Swindle | | | | | | | 2 | 1 | | | | | | 1 | |
| 174 | Adam Tate | | | | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | | | | | 3 | |
| 184 | James | Tate | | | | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 167 | Fiby | Tatum | | | | | 2 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|-----------|-----------|----------|---|---|---|-----------|----------|---|---|---|----|----|
| | | 010162645 | 10162645 | + | | | 010162645 | 10162645 | + | | | | |
| 467 | Osborn | | | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 474 | Harford | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | | | | | |
| 438 | James | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 451 | Mary | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 448 | Reubin | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 471 | Nancy | | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 481 | Peter | | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 16 | |
| 473 | Charles | 2 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 471 | Gentry | | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | |
| 482 | John | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 488 | Lewis | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | 4 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 444 | Micha_l | 1 | | 1 | 3 | 1 | 3 | | 2 | | 1 | 4 | |
| 448 | Rich_d | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 3 | | | | |
| 458 | William | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | | | |
| 450 | Edw_d | 3 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 6 | |
| 443 | Thomas | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 488 | William | 3 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 4 | |
| 437 | John | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | |
| 476 | Steptent | 2 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 448 | W_m | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| 449 | Rich_d | 1 | | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 443 | Micha_l | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | |
| 454 | Adam | 4 | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 454 | Sam_l | | | | 1 | | 4 | | 1 | | | | |
| 457 | Shaderick | | 2 | | 1 | | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 482 | Shad_k | | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 460 | Daniel | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 477 | Rich_d | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 474 | Vincent | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 12 | |
| 461 | Henry | | | | | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 476 | Guy | 3 | 1 | | | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 487 | Isaac | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 461 | Isaac | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 487 | Isaac | 1 | | | 1 | | | | 2 | | | | |
| 483 | James | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | |
| 487 | John | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 487 | Jona_n | 2 | | 1 | | | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | | |
| 488 | Nehemiah | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | |
| 484 | Rich_d | 4 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 487 | Rich_d | 1 | | | 1 | | 3 | | 1 | | | | |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|-----------|-----------|----|----|----|---|---------|----|----|----|---|-----|----|
| | | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 |
| | | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | Per | |
| 476 | Moses | Vincent | 1 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 4 |
| 474 | Moses | Vincent | 2 | | 1 | | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | | 6 |
| 444 | Elisha | Wade | 2 | | | 1 | 3 | | | 1 | | | |
| 464 | Moses | Wade | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | | | |
| 453 | Ja__s | Walfintor | 3 | | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | | |
| 481 | Alex__r | Walker | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | |
| 466 | Allen | Walker | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 442 | Allen | Walker | 3 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 453 | Eliza | Walker | 2 | | | 1 | 3 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 489 | James | Walker | 1 | | | | 2 | 1 | | | | 1 | 5 |
| 466 | Joel | Walker | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 481 | John | Walker | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 440 | John | Walker | | 1 | | 1 | 3 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 445 | Milly | Walker | 1 | | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | |
| 471 | Robert | Walker | 2 | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 |
| 472 | William | Walker | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 3 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 481 | William | Walker | 1 | | | 1 | 2 | | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 452 | William | Walker | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 437 | Claburn | Wall | | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | 3 |
| 455 | David | Wall | 3 | 1 | | | 2 | 2 | | 1 | | | |
| 436 | John | Wall | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 11 |
| 437 | Peter | Wall | 3 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 478 | Peter | Wall | 3 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 485 | Rich__d | Wall | 2 | | 1 | 2 | 4 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 |
| 466 | Robert | Wall | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 2 |
| 485 | Zachariah | Wall | | | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 2 | 11 |
| 446 | Edw__d | Wallen | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 456 | Ezekiel | Waltie | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | 2 |
| 478 | William | Ward | 2 | 1 | | | 2 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 478 | John | Wardlow | 2 | | | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | | | 1 |
| 439 | John | Warford | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | |
| 444 | John | Warran | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | |
| 444 | Solom__n | Warran | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 465 | Mary | Watkins | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | |
| 486 | Nancy | Watkins | | | 1 | | | 3 | | 1 | | | 2 |
| 466 | David | Watson | 2 | 2 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | |
| 484 | Elizabeth | Watson | 1 | | 1 | | | | | 2 | | | 8 |
| 489 | John | Watson | 2 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | |
| 482 | William | Watson | | | | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr Sl Per | | | | |
|-------------|------------------------|-------|----|----|----|---|---------|----|----|----|---|--------------|---|----|---|---|
| | | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | 0 | 1 | 6 | | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 |
| | | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | | | | | |
| 475 | John Watt | | 1 | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | 9 | | |
| 474 | Samuel Watt | 2 | 3 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 19 | | |
| 469 | Benjamin Webb | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 469 | Gilstrap Webb | | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 467 | James Webster | 1 | | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 489 | John Webster | 4 | 3 | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | 2 | | |
| 469 | Edw__d West | 3 | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | | |
| 469 | Jere__h West | 2 | 1 | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 453 | Henry Westbrook | 1 | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 479 | Thomas Westbrook | | | 1 | | | | 3 | | 1 | | | | 6 | | |
| 453 | Thomas Westbrook | | | 1 | | | | 3 | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 465 | Thomas Whalebone | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 467 | Ja__s Wheatly | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | 3 | 2 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 472 | Anthony Wheeler | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | |
| 472 | Sarah Wheeler | | | | | | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 436 | Vincent Wheeler | | | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 486 | Jona__n White | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 440 | Milly White | 4 | | 1 | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | |
| 450 | Robert White | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | | 3 | | |
| 485 | William White | 2 | | | 1 | | | 2 | | 1 | | | | 5 | | |
| 446 | Clem__t Whitmore | 2 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | | | 1 | | 8 | | |
| 482 | James Whitesides | 3 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | |
| 469 | Eliza__th Whitner | 1 | 1 | 2 | | | | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 476 | Isaac Whitworth | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 1 | | | 5 | | |
| 484 | Jacob Whitworth | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 488 | John Whitworth | 2 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 466 | Thomnas Whitworth | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 482 | Thomas William | 3 | | 1 | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | 5 | | |
| 463 | Allen Williams | | 1 | | | 1 | | | | | | 2 | | | | |
| 464 | Archelus Williams | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | | | |
| 445 | Benjamin Williams | 1 | | | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | |
| 439 | Bennett Williams | | | | 1 | | | | | | | | | 4 | | |
| 445 | Charles Williams | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 1 | | | | 2 | | |
| 476 | David Williams | 2 | 2 | 1 | | 1 | | | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 444 | Edw__d Williams | 1 | 1 | 2 | | 1 | | | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | 3 | | |
| 445 | Hugh Williams | 1 | | 1 | | | | 1 | | 2 | | | | | | |
| 471 | John Williams | | | 2 | | | | | 1 | | | | | 11 | | |
| 479 | Nath__l Williams | | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | 1 | | | 5 | | |
| 445 | Natha__l Williams Senr | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 1 | 3 | | 1 | | 9 | | |
| 445 | Peter Williams | | | 1 | | | | | 1 | | | | 1 | 6 | | |

Rockingham County, North Carolina 1800 Census

| Page No. | Name | Males | | Females | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|--------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|----|----|
| | | 010162645 10162645 + | 010162645 10162645 + | 010162645 10162645 + | 010162645 10162645 + | | |
| 444 | Robert Williams | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 21 |
| 463 | Roland Williams | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 485 | William Williams | 1 | 2 1 | 1 | 1 1 | | |
| 443 | Ann Williamson | 1 | | 1 | 1 1 | 1 | |
| 437 | Jere_h Williamson | 2 | 1 1 | 1 | 1 2 2 1 | | 1 |
| 443 | Aquilla Wilson | | 2 1 | | 1 1 | | 9 |
| 464 | James Wilson | | 1 1 1 | 5 | 2 1 1 | | |
| 472 | John Wilson | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 | | |
| 451 | John Wilson | 1 | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 485 | Peter Wilson | 1 | 1 1 | | | | 11 |
| 464 | Philip Wilson | | 1 | | 1 | | |
| 473 | Spencer Wilson | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 463 | Tenneson Wilson | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 1 | 1 | |
| 464 | Thomas Wilson | | | 1 | 1 | 1 | 11 |
| 463 | William Wilson | 1 | 1 1 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 457 | Coleman Winchester | 1 | 1 1 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 457 | John Winchester | | 1 1 | | | | 3 |
| 471 | Adam Winders | | 1 1 | | | 1 | 2 |
| 477 | John Windsor | | 1 | 3 | 1 | | 6 |
| 436 | Thomas Winston | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 8 |
| 456 | Elijah Wittie | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 468 | Edw_d Wooling | 2 | 1 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 469 | John Worford | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 464 | Thomas Wortham | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 9 |
| 457 | James Wray | 1 | 2 2 1 | 1 | 2 1 | | |
| 488 | Alexander Wright | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 464 | Charles Wright | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | 2 |
| 439 | Francis Wright | 2 | 2 2 1 | 1 | 2 1 | | |
| 483 | James Wright | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | |
| 464 | James Wright | 4 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 4 |
| 490 | James Wright | | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 448 | John Wright | 3 | 1 1 | 1 | 1 1 | | |
| 39 | Martin Wright | | 1 1 | | 1 1 | | |
| 88 | Prudence Wright | | 1 1 | | 1 | | 1 |
| 81 | Thomas Wright | 4 | 2 1 | 1 | 1 1 | | |
| 85 | William Wright | 1 | 1 1 | 1 | 2 2 1 | | |
| 42 | William Wright | 3 | 2 | 1 | 1 1 | | |
| 43 | Shadrach Yeoman | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 1 2 | | 26 |
| 43 | Stokes Yeoman | 1 | 1 | 3 | 1 1 1 | | 1 |

| Page No. | Name | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------|----------------|-------|-----|-----|-----|-----|---------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|
| | | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | + | | |
| | | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | Per | |
| 483 | Martha Yews | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | |
| 465 | Aron York | 2 | 1 | 2 | 1 | | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | | | |
| 444 | Absalom Young | 1 | | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | | | | |
| 454 | Ellarson Young | | 1 | | 1 | | 1 | 2 | 1 | | | | 1 |
| 438 | Fountain Young | 1 | | | 1 | | | | 1 | | | | |
| 468 | Jacob Young | 3 | | | 1 | | 2 | 1 | 1 | | | | 2 |
| 444 | John Young | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 2 | | 2 | 1 | | | |
| 456 | Patty Young | | 2 | | | | | | | | 1 | | |
| 484 | Samuel Young | 3 | | 1 | 1 | | 2 | 2 | 1 | | | | 1 |
| 470 | William Young | 1 | 2 | | | 1 | 2 | | 1 | 1 | | | |
| | | <hr/> | | | | | <hr/> | | | | | | |
| | | 1244 | 485 | 624 | 581 | 338 | 1200 | 516 | 644 | 558 | 345 | 116 | 1633 |

| | |
|----------------------------------|------|
| Wm Tate has stated the County at | 8308 |
| Deduct for error | 31 |
| Total amount | 8277 |

| | Males | | | | | Females | | | | | Fr | Sl |
|-------------------|-------|-----|-----|-----|-----|---------|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|------|
| | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 6 | 2 | 6 | 4 | 5 | + | | |
| | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | 10 | 16 | 26 | 45 | + | Per | |
| (Actual by count) | 1243 | 486 | 624 | 583 | 375 | 1201 | 521 | 655 | 553 | 345 | 112 | 1656 |

THE WILL OF ALEXANDER MARTIN:

A REFLECTION

Part Two

by

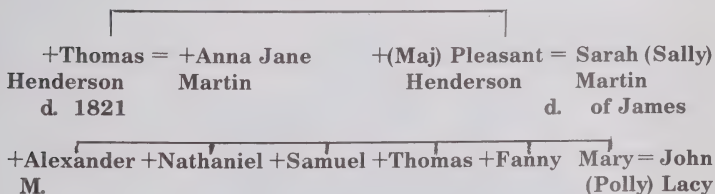
Charles D. Rodenbough

ANALYSIS OF BEQUEST BY FAMILY GROUPS

For the purposes of this analysis bequests that were subsequently revoked in later codicils will be marked with an asterix(*) and referenced. Bequests similarly adaded in codicils will appear within brackets. In the illustrated family trees, the (+) denotes that the person was mentioned in the Will.

=====

Henderson Family



Thomas/Anna Jane Henderson

Danbury Plantation on the condition that they maintain Mother, Jane Hunter Martin, for her lifetime. They had lifetime right only, then to James Martin, Jr. (about 700 acres)

Slaves: Sancho

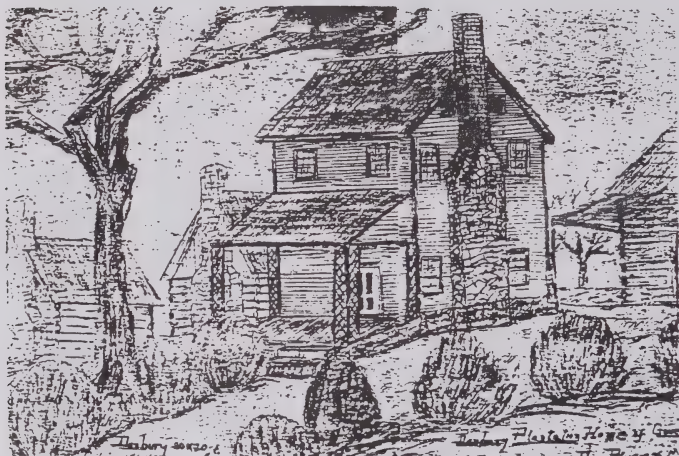
Peg and children, Ben and Charity*

Bet and her innocent children

Nanny, Prince's daughter

(At their death these slaves were to be divided to their children as they choose)

* Revoked to Hugh Martin



A conjectural sketch of Gov. Alexander Martin's home, Danbury, drawn by the late Nancy Watkins of Madison in August, 1932.

Sketch courtesy of Charles D. Rodenbough.



This photo is believed to be the remains of Gov. Alexander Martin's home, Danbury. *Photo from Lindley S. Butler's Our Proud Heritage.*

Thomas Henderson (Brother-in-Law)

One quarter {changed to one fifth} of the Warrant of 5000 acres near iron bank of the Mississippi River in N/W Tennessee.
{Philip Gates' tract on Cockers Creek for life, then to James Martin, Jr.}

Jane Henderson (Sister)

Coffee pot and stand and sugar dish, all of silver
Half of all silver, china and table furniture not specifically devised.

Major Pleasant Henderson

Half of the Duck River land (1000 acres)*
{500 acres of Duck River land}
Negro man Lewis
{One of silver tumblers given to Governor by General Washington}
*Revoked to nephew, Alexander Martin

Alexander M. Henderson (Nephew) called Captain Henderson of the Cutter.

420 acres in Guilford County on Polecat Creek.

Nathaniel Henderson (Nephew)

One quarter of the residue (after 450 acres to Alexander Strong Martin) of Harpeth land in Tennessee, a total of 1814 acres to be divided.

Samuel Henderson, Jr. (Nephew) "my Doctor"

Lower part of Catawba River Plantation in Lincoln County.
Negro boy Semerie(?)

Pleasant Henderson, Sr. (probably same as Major Pleasant)

{One fifth of Warrant of the 5000 acres near the Iron Bank of the Mississippi River in the N/W corner of Tennessee.}

Thomas Henderson, Jr. (Nephew), son of Thomas Henderson

Lot in Raleigh City adjoining Mr. Secretary White.
House and lot in Martinville, Guilford County.
One half of all lots adjacent to the above, owned in partnership with his father Thomas Henderson.
Negro Frank, son of Bram.

Robert Martin (Brother)

McBride Place (200 acres adjacent Danbury).

Phil Gates tract (96 acres on Cockers Creek).*

Slave, Hon (?), Prince's son.

Slave, Billy Jesse, Prince's grandson.

Slave, Messey.

At the death of Robert Martin, Messey was to go to his natural daughter, Sarah Drenham Martin and the rest to his natural son, Robert Drenham Martin.

{One fifth of the Warrant of 5000 acres near the iron bank of the Mississippi River in N/W Tennessee.}

{Half of all the furniture at Danbury not devised}

{Grist mill and two tracts adjoining for life then to son, Robert Drenham Martin}

*Revoked to Thomas Henderson

Robert Drenham Martin (Nephew), natural son of Robert Martin

At death of his father, McBaide place.

At death of his father, Phil Gates tract.*

At death of his father, slaves, Hon and Billy Jesse.

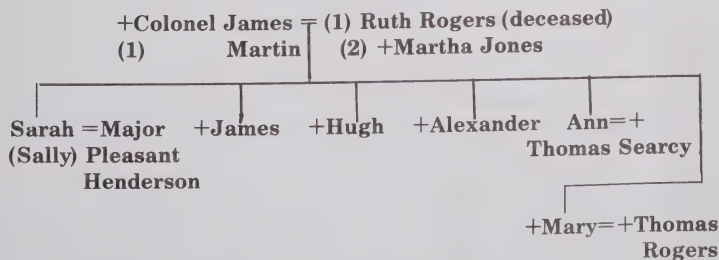
{At death of his father, Grist Mill and two tracts adjoining}.

*Revoked to Thomas Henderson.

Sarah Drenham Martin (Niece), natural daughter of Robert Martin

At death of father, negro girl, Messey.

James Martin Family



James Martin, Sr. (Brother)

Slaves, Bram and Jack (Blacksmith).

Chariot.

Gold Watch and seal.

Horseman's sword.*

Case of Pistols.

Quarter of the Warrant of 5000 acres near the iron bank of the Mississippi River in N/W Tennessee.**

Blacksmith tools.

Negro girl, Grace, daughter of Bram.

{Silver plated branch candlesticks, gold stock buckle, picture, gold plated headed cane}.

{Half of all furniture, etc., at Danbury, not devised}.

{One silver tumbler given to the Governor by General Washington}.

{Spectacle case set in silver}.

*Revoked to Alexander Strong Martin.

**Revoked to one fifth.

James Martin, Jr. (Nephew)

Danbury Plantation and the new Grant (between Pleasant Henderson and Robert Martin), about 700 acres, at the death of Thomas and Jane Henderson.

{If James Martin, Jr., predeceases the Hendersons, then property goes to Alexander Martin Rogers.}

Negro boy, Cudys (?), son of Bram.

Encyclopedias.

Half of all other books.

{Philip Gates tract on Cockers Creek at death of Thomas Henderson}.

{Negro, Ben, son of Peg}.

Hugh Martin (Nephew)

One half, the upper part, of the tract on Great Creek of Dan River in Stokes County.

One half of the 300 acres adjoining land owned in partnership with Col. James Martin.

{Negro girl, Peg}.

Alexander Martin (Nephew)

{500 acres on prewit Creek in Tennessee}.

Martha Martin (Sister-in-Law)

His chairs and furniture.

Samuel Martin Family

(Brother Samuel Martin, of Mecklenburg County, was already deceased leaving children, Samuel A. Martin and Jane Caldwell Martin).

Samuel A. Martin (Nephew)

One half of the Catawba Plantation in Lincoln County (upper half including ferry).

To support old Judge during his lifetime.

{Negro boy, Lemerie}.

Samuel A. Martin and wife (same Nephew as above)

Negroes, Frank Amoretta, his wife, and two children, Ross and Morris, during their lifetime then, divided to their children.

Jane Caldwell Martin (Niece)

Negro woman, Malinda and her children, Sevilla (?) and Essex; Nancy, daughter of Hannah and her brother, Charles.

Riding mare, good saddle, bed and furniture, common outfit of table furniture including china and queensware.

{To live at Danbury while she remains single}.

Rogers Family

Samuel = Martha
Rogers Martin
d. 1793

+Alexander
M.

John

+Thomas = Mary
Martin

Polly

+James

Jenny

+Robert

Jane

+Martha

= John Lacy

Martha Martin Rogers (Sister)

Theme, Bran's daughter, and her husband, Billy, at the death of Mother, Jane Martin.

{At death of Martha, these slaves to go to James Rogers, because of the care he has given his widowed mother}.

Slave, Jon, commonly called Jonny Miller, his daughter, Brigit, her daughter, Beck.

Tea pot, milk pot, table spoons, all in silver.

One half of all the other silver, china and table furniture.

{Silver tea tray}

Alexander M. Rogers (Nephew)

One fourth of the Duck River land in Tennessee.

{Stone knee buckles}.

Negro boy, Bram, son of Bram.

One half of all law books.

One half of all other books.

Surveyer's compass with appendages and instruments.

{Danbury Plantation if James Martin, Jr., predeceases Thomas Henderson without lawful issue}.

Thomas Rogers (Nephew)

One half of the tract on Great Creek of Dan River in Stokes County (lower part).

One half of 300 acres adjacent (held in partnership with Col. John [sic] Martin).

One half of all law books.

Thomas Rogers and wife, Mary Martin (Nephew and Niece)

Negro boys, Alfred and Sam, for their lifetime, then to their children.

James Rogers (Nephew)

One quarter of the residue (after 450 acres to Alexander Strong Martin), of the Harpeth land in Tennessee-a total of 1814 acres to be divided.

{At death of mother, Martha Rogers, the negroes, Theme and Bill, for the care he has given his mother}.

Samuel Rogers (Nephew)

One quarter of the residue (after 450 acres to Alexander Strong Martin), of the Harpeth land in Tennessee.

Robert Rogers (Nephew)

One quarter of the residue (after 450 acres to Alexander Strong

Martin), of the Harpeth land in Tennessee.

Martha Rogers, Jr. (Niece) commonly called Patsey.
Negro girl, Kate, daughter of Bram.

=====

Miscellaneous Friends and Family

Thomas Searcy (married to Ann Martin, daughter of Col. James Martin)

One quarter of the residue of the Duck River land in Tennessee,
500 acres.

James Hunter (First Cousin and Executor)

One quarter of the Warrant of 5000 acres near the iron bank of
the Mississippi River in N/W Tennessee.*

{Poole's *Annotations*}

{Horse "Topper", after second crop}.

*Revoked to one fifth of same.

Arthur Hays (Perhaps Overseer)

500 acres, residue of the second grant on Guilford Road near
Bethel Meeting House.

Slaves Abram and Suck (not listed as negroes).

David Wall (Perhaps Overseer)

200 acres, the lower half of the first grant on Guilford Road,
including the improvements where he lives.

Alex Frohock (Son of his late Friend, Thomas Frohock)

Small Sword.

Reverend David Caldwell (Friend)

{Jewish Historian Josephus}

{Chamber's, *Encyclopedia and Supplements*}.**

**In Caldwell's subsequent Will in 1822, he left this set to his son,
Robert, "presented me by Gov. Martin."

=====

Slaves

Prince (Martin)

To be set free at the death of the Governor's mother, Jane Martin.
140 acres on Guilford Road, the lower part of the second grant
on the road, adjacent Ben.

One cow, one calf, one sow and pigs.

Ben (Benjamin Harris Martin), wife, Sarah; his children, Ambrose,
Charles, Sawney, Lucy; and Lucy's children, Jesse and Macajah
Watkins.

Freedom.

400 acres on the Guilford Road and 40 acres in Rockingham
County, part of the first grant on the road, including David
Wall's improvements.

Five good work horses, two cows and calves, two plough-hoes,
two axes, two grubbing hoes, two sows and pigs.

Security to the extent of £500.

List of All Slaves

| | | |
|---------|-------------------|---------|
| Sancho | Jack | Alfred |
| Lewis | Congo | Sam |
| Lemerie | Asney | Anthony |
| Prince | Messey | Abram |
| Fran | Bram | Suck |
| Dick | Jack (Blacksmith) | |
| Isaac | "old Judge" | |

Jon (Jonny Miller), his daughter, Brigit and her daughter, Beck.
Malinda and her children, Sevilla and Essex.

Bet and her children.

Peg and her children, Ben and Charity

Theme and her husband, Billy.

Frank, Amoretta, his wife, and children, Ross and Morris.

Nancy, daughter of Hannah and her brother, Charles.

Billy Jesse, Prince's grandson.

Hon(?), Prince's son.

Nancy, Prince's daughter

Frank, son of Bram.

Cudys(?), son of Bram.

Grace, daughter of Bram.

Bram, son of Bram.

Kate, daughter of Bram.

Ben (Benjamin Harris Martin), his wife, Sarah; his children, Ambrose, Charles, Sawney and Lucy; and Lucy's children, Jesse and Macajah Watkins.

List of Land Distribution

5000 acres near the iron bank of the Mississippi River in N/W Tennessee.

Thomas Henderson, Pleasant Henderson, Sr., Robert Martin, Sr., James Martin, Sr., James Hunter.

2000 acres on Duck River in Tennessee.

Major Pleasant Henderson; Alexander Martin, Prewit's Tract in Tennessee; Thomas Searcy; Alexander M. Rogers.

Harpeth Land in Tennessee - 1814 acres.

450 acres to Alexander Strong Martin.

Balance equally divided between Nathaniel Henderson, James Rogers, Samuel Rogers, Robert Rogers.

300 acres in Montgomery County.

200 acres in Anson County.

400 acres in Rowan County.

640 acres in Buncombe County, in partnership with Col. Ad. Osborn.

400 acres in Wilkes County, "on the tip of the ground {sic} father mountains within 12 miles of Gen. Lenoir."

Duke's Cabin tract on Lacy's Cross Road.

All of the above lands were to be sold by the executor to pay expenses. Any residue from the sale and, anything not otherwise devised, was to be equally divided between the Governor's brothers, James and Robert, and his sisters, Jane Henderson and Martha Rogers.

List of Bequeathed Objects

| <u>Object</u> | <u>Grantee</u> |
|--|----------------------------|
| Coffee pot with stand of Silver | Jane Henderson |
| Silver sugar dish | Jane Henderson |
| Unspecified silver, china and table furniture. | (half) Jane Henderson |
| Silver Tumblers from President Washington | (half) Martha Rogers |
| Horseman's Sword | (one) Pleasant Henderson |
| Gold Sleeve Buttons | (one) James Martin, Sr. |
| Broach | Alexander Strong Martin |
| Silver spurs | Alexander Strong Martin |
| Encyclopedias | Alexander Strong Martin |
| All unspecified books | James Martin, Jr. |
| | (half) James Martin, Jr. |
| | (half) Alexander M. Rogers |
| Gold watch and seal | James Martin, Sr. |
| Case of pistols | James Martin, Sr. |
| Blacksmith's tools | James Martin, Sr. |
| Chariot | James Martin, Sr. |
| Silver plated branch candlesticks | James Martin, Sr. |
| Gold stock buckle | James Martin, Sr. |
| Portrait | James Martin, Sr. |
| Gold plated headed cane | James Martin, Sr. |
| Spectacles case in Silver | James Martin, Sr. |
| All remaining furniture at Danbury | (half) James Martin, Sr. |
| | (half) Robert Martin |
| Bed, furniture, common outfit of table Furniture including china and Queensware. | Jane Caldwell Martin |
| Chairs and furniture | Martha Martin |
| Silver tea pot, milk pot and table spoons | Martha Rogers |
| Silver tea tray | Martha Rogers |
| Stone Knee buckles | Alexander M. Rogers |
| Law Books | (half) Alexander M. Rogers |
| | (half) Thomas Rogers |
| Surveyor's compass with appendages and instruments | Thomas Rogers |
| Poole's Annotations | James Hunter |
| Small sword (Frohock's) | Alex Frohock |
| Jewish Historian Josephus | Rev. David Caldwell |
| Chamber's, <i>Cyclopedia and Supplements</i> | Rev. David Caldwell |

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.
1992-1994 Term

Officers

President..... Charles D. Rodenbough, Madison
Vice-President Mrs. Geraldine B. Griffin, Madison
Recording Secretary Richard Seybert, Ruffin
Corresponding Secretary Michael Perdue, Wentworth
Treasurer..... George A. Atkins, Eden
Historian..... Mrs. Charlotte W. Cate, Reidsville

Directors

Lindley S. Butler..... Reidsville
Robert W. Carter, Jr..... Reidsville
Mrs. Lillian M. Coleman Reidsville
Mrs. Sarah P. Day..... Reidsville
Mrs. Julia H. Gunn..... Wentworth
Mrs. Jean D. Harrington Eden
Donald W. Hoover..... High Point
Colt Johnson..... Ruffin
Mrs. Mary E. Osborne..... Eden
Mrs. Lucy M. Rankin..... Reidsville
V. Siler Rothrock..... Reidsville
Mrs. Zelma J. Scott Stoneville
Mrs. Donna A. Stowe..... Mayodan

P. O. Box 84

Wentworth, North Carolina 27375

Forwarding and Return

Postage Guaranteed

ADDRESS CORRECTION REQUESTED

BULK RATE
U. S. POSTAGE
PAID
PERMIT NO. 2
WENTWORTH, N. C.

1993 no

Serials Dept.

UNC-CHAPEL

Cb # 3938

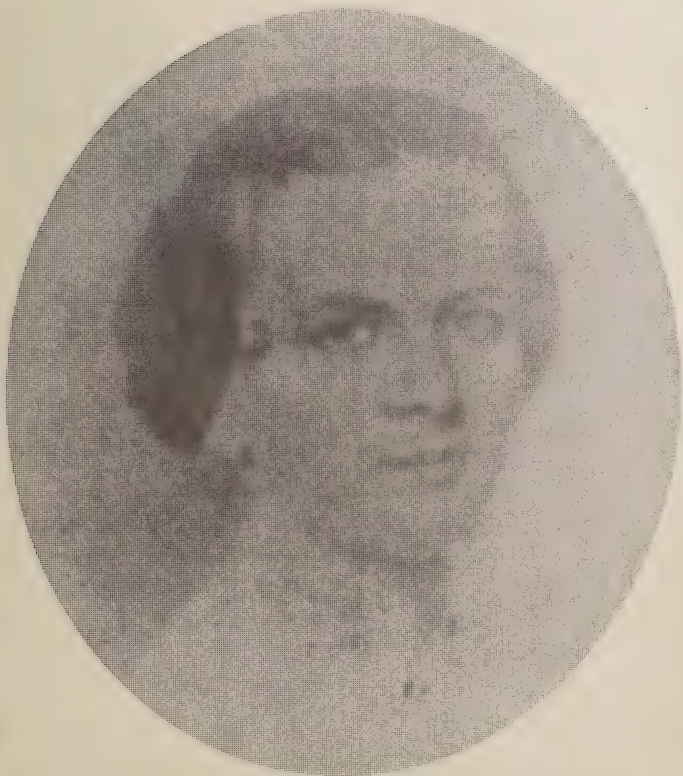
Davis Library

27599

Chapel Hill, NC

2079
16

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



COMMEMORATING THE FORTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF
THE ROCKINGHAM COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY
1954 - 1994

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

VOLUME XXIV

NUMBER 1

JUNE, 1994

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$8.00 for an individual and \$12.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Singles issues may be purchased for \$4.00 per number plus 50 cents mailing charge.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited dairies, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-spaced. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the Editor: Robert W. Carter, Jr., 1141 Irvin Farm Road, Reidsville, N. C. 27320.

Cover Illustration

The cover illustration is the only known photograph of Martha D. Martin (died January 19, 1853) daughter of Robert Martin and Mary Settle Martin of Rockingham County, North Carolina and first wife of Senator Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois.

Photograph: *Courtesy Lucile Reid Fagg*

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME XXIV

JUNE, 1994

NUMBER 1

CONTENTS

The Martin - Douglas Letters
by Charles D. Rodenbough 1

Editor's Notes
by Robert W. Carter, Jr. 6

The Letters
Transcribed by Mary E. Osborne 7

1845

Church of the

1845- Marriages —

Decr. 18th Solemnized the Rites of Matrimony
between Mr. Wm. H. Wade of the County of
Halifax, Va. and Miss Sarah Jennings of
Leaksville. —

1846

Decr. 16th .. Mr. Walter Lee Binford

and

Nannie Sage Schinlock Nelson.
Solemnized the Rites of Matrimony between.
all of Leaksville. — . —

1847

April 7th .. Honble Stephen A. Douglas U. S. Senator
Elect from the State of Illinois
And

Miss Martha Denny Martin, daughter
of Col. Robt. Martin, of Westworth, Rockingham
County, N. Carolina -
Solemnized the Rites of Matrimony between.

July 15th

Hugh Nelson Esq.

and

Miss Lucy A. Taliaferro,
Both of Rocky Mount, Franklin County
Virginia. Solemnized the Rites
of Matrimony between. —

A copy of the page from the records of the Church of
the Epiphany Episcopal Church, Leaksville, North Carolina
showing the marriage entry of Stephen A. Douglas and
Martha D. Martin on April 7, 1847.

Courtesy:

Church of the Epiphany
Eden, North Carolina.

THE MARTIN-DOUGLAS LETTERS

Sketch by Charles D. Rodenbough

The following are letters of the Martin-Douglas Family of Rockingham County who achieved distinction on the State and National political scene in the years preceding the Civil War. Although their connection with Senator Stephen A. Douglas adds dimensions of national interest, the letters concern family life, not political intrigue. They reflect many North Carolina plantation families who, in the decade of 1840-50, were looking at the richer farmlands of Alabama, Mississippi and Louisiana for investment. They discovered the fertility of that region as they peddled their tobacco crops deeper into the South. Plantations that had required just thirty slaves in North Carolina were more extensive in Mississippi and demanded over 100 hands. That in turn required younger sons and overseers to be sent to protect investments. These are the circumstances that the Robert Martin family faced in the early letters.

Robert Martin (1784 - 1848) nephew of the late Governor, Alexander Martin, had become wealthy peddling his tobacco crop through South Carolina and into Georgia. His investment in a Mississippi plantation had required the purchase of many more slaves but he grew richer. His wife's family, the Settles, had achieved similar success within a generation.

Robert and Mary Settle Martin's two daughters were sent away to school, first to the Moravians at Salem, North Carolina for practical learning, then to a type of finishing school in Philadelphia. Lucinda was first to leave home. At a school run by Mrs. Sigorgne in Philadelphia, she studied French, took piano, and was introduced to Italian, Spanish, singing, and dancing. On the way north from Carolina via railroad and steamboat, she stopped in Washington where she toured the Capital and was taken to the "the Presidents's house and spent some time with the President." Martha was sent to Philadelphia a few years later, to Mrs. Sigorgne's school, and exchanges in mid-decade between Martha at school and Lucinda at home in Wentworth, contrast the two distinct worlds. Lucinda, saying strangely little about life and people in Wentworth, tells her sister about the chestnut crop and the making of grape jelly and that she walks each day to the bridge. Martha, on the other hand, meets congressmen, attends the opera, and with the connivance of her sister, talks her father into purchasing an expensive harp. The exchange is shaded with a constant concern about the correspondent's health, which is no idle chit-chat in an age when death could blow in on the next change of weather. Martha has her tonsils removed, recovers slowly, and for months Lucinda worries. Throughout the letters, Rockingham County, when compared with Washington, Philadelphia,

Mississippi and later Illinois and New York, is looked on as a more healthy location. In July 1846 Lucinda is in Philadelphia with her sister and they go together to Cape May, New Jersey where they see friends from Carolina. That letter, and the tradition that Lucinda was already betrothed, adds to the tragedy in September when Lucinda dies at home. Her death may have been the result of an "epidemic of billious, malarid, typho-malarial, typhoid of fevers" which was referred to along the Dan River as the great epidemic of August - September 1846.¹ It is clear that there are letters in 1846 - 47 which have been separated from this collection, perhaps by an earlier biographer of Stephen A. Douglas. Although there are stilted references to men who might be paying court to the Martin sisters, there is no interest or excitement conveyed as might be expected between two marriageable sisters. One passing reference to "the western correspondent" (October 11, 1845) may indicate Stephen A. Douglas.

Douglas was born April 23, 1813 in Brandon, Vermont, son of Dr. Stephen and Sarah Fisk Douglas. His father died when he was two months old. (He was told his father was holding him in his lap when he died.)² In 1830, while Stephen was at Brandon Academy his older sister, Sarah, married Julius N. Granger, and the family moved to Ontario County, New York. Several months later widow Douglas married Granger's father, Gehazi Granger. Stephen also came to live with the Grangers. As an adult he went first to Cleveland, Ohio then to Illinois and established himself as a lawyer. In 1843 he was elected to the U. S. Congress and found as his seatmate a freshman congressman from North Carolina, David Settle Reid. Subsequently, when Reid entertained his cousins, Lucinda and Martha Martin, in Washington, they were introduced to Douglas. The letters add nothing to the traditions of the courtship between Douglas and Martha Martin. Douglas was entertained in the Martin home in Rockingham County. In the midst of this courtship Lucinda died and her sister suffered an emotional breakdown from which she was slow to recover. Douglas was elected Senator from Illinois in December of 1846. In February 1847, sufficiently recovered from her grief over her sister's death, Martha, probably accompanied by her father, went to Washington and sat in the Senate gallery to see Douglas take his seat. Late in March he visited again in North Carolina and on April 7, 1847 Stephen and Martha were married at the home of her parents.³

Martha Martin Douglas was only nineteen, fair, hazel-eyed, graceful and frail - the perfect Southern belle. In a few days of their wedding her husband turned thirty four. She was heiress to a sizeable estate while Douglas, though far from wealthy, had built a good law practice in Illinois and showed promise now as a Senator. He was a rising star in the Democratic party and his courtship of Martha Martin had given

him his first exposure to a Southern society clearly based on the institution of slavery as an economic entity. Had Robert Martin not owned the Mississippi plantation, his daughter's dowry might not have presented such a cancer of contradiction to Stephen Arnold Douglas. It was a stylized Old Testament curse that Douglas on his wedding day was presented the Pearl River plantation, with its slaves, as a wedding gift. He declined in such a courteous and sympathetic manner that his father-in-law respected his moral integrity and restructured his entire estate so that his daughter would retain, and be able to devise, her wealth without transferring the burden of slave ownership to her husband. Several days after the wedding Martha traveled in her own carriage to Quincy, Illinois as the wife of the new Senator.

The July 10, 1847 incomplete letter from Robert Martin to his daughter reveals the breadth of the plans of the Martins at the time of the marriage of their daughter. Martha would inherit all the Martins' estate, that was clear. This letter, however, shows that the parents intended also to move to Illinois, unwilling ultimately to give their daughter over entirely to the western politician. The details of the crating of the family possessions is a unique inventory. The letter also is that of a doting father who, though a wise investor, knowledgeable about the value and use of land in North Carolina, Mississippi, and Illinois, still does not want to dash his daughter's unrealistic day dreaming. It is sad that a year after her wedding Martha lost this relationship with the death of her father on May 28, 1848. When her first son was born in Rockingham County the following January, he was named Robert Martin Douglas in respect for her father.

It is difficult for us to comprehend today that there was a time infant mortality was such an ever-present concern that new parents might give up the care of an infant in order to provide a more healthy climate for him to live. At the end of the Senate session in the spring, Stephen returned to North Carolina and he and Martha determined to leave their son with his grandmother Mary Martin (1798 - 1860) while they returned to Illinois and eventually to Washington where they knew his health would be at risk. Therefore, we find that the next letters, beginning with one dated Christmas morning, are between a mother and her infant son separated by these circumstances.

In the fall of 1849 Martha returned to Rockingham County, for a long visit and Douglas joined her for a time before they went back to Washington. The next year on November the third, a second son was born at the Martin home. He was named for his father and Douglas' grandfather. Now the concern for Robert Martin Douglas' health was reinforced by the bonds that had made him his grandmother's child, and when his parents returned north it was with the baby Stephen A., Jr. not with the first born. The letters between mother and son via grandmother

continued. Stephen and Martha purchased land on Lake Michigan, a total of 75 acres, and began plans for a fine estate to be called "Oakenwald." Then they purchased two square blocks and a large residence at the intersection of New Jersey Avenue and I Street North in Washington that would become known as "Mount Julep."⁴ The letter of April 19, 1851 shows that the purchase of the Washington property was made in Mrs. Martin's name and actually came out of the Robert Martin inheritance, hence perhaps the deep South nickname that was applied. Martha laments that, "I love Stevie but yet it seems to me that I love Martin a great deal better," which may be an expression of some guilt. The letter of November 5, 1852 from Martha in Washington indicates that Mrs. Martin had visited and finally left three and one-half year old Robert with his parents. It was not an easy parting from "Grandmother's boy's", one who had come to call her mother.

The letters for the remainder of 1852 suggest the success that the very powerful lawyer-politician is having and the delicacy of another pregnancy for Martha. Douglas was, for the first time, a candidate for the Presidency, though the Democrats did not nominate him, and he was re-elected to the Senate. The letters demonstrate a happy and elegant home life for the young family of the Senator. Then on January 14th Stephen Douglas, with great satisfaction, announces to his mother-in-law that Martha has given birth to a "fine, sprightly & beautiful daughter" who was "two days old." It had been an easy delivery and the little daughter was named Mary Lucie in honor of grandmother Martin and Lucinda. Suddenly, four days later Martha died. Her grieving husband took her body south to be buried with her father, sister and Settle relations. The funeral cortege must have had the appearance of a sort of pilgrimage when according to tradition it spent its last night at High Rock on the way home to Hogans Creek. While Douglas shared his grief with Martha's family he probably received news of the death of the baby daughter he left in Washington.

Stephen Douglas was in total despair. He visited the Reids in Raleigh where David Settle Reid was now Governor. Sharing grief with his family was not enough to mollify his loss. Even the needs of his young sons did not divert him and he left for Europe, abandoning both politics and family. In his absence he installed his sister, Sarah, and her husband, Julius N. Granger, in his Washington home to take over care of the children. The Grangers became the substitute parents of Robert and Stevie. They seemed to share with Grandmother Martin the concern for these children that appeared beyond the emotional ability of their father. There is in these letters no criticism of Douglas, only an apparent acceptance that he has political duties that cannot be met if he is to function as a parent.

On November 20, 1858, Douglas married Adele Cutts, a Catholic

and grandniece of Dolley Madison.⁵ She seems to have taken charge of the Douglasses as a family. She was 21 years old, and the letters indicate she sought to establish herself as wife and mother even at the expense of the Grangers and Mrs. Martin. Douglas supported her efforts and even the boys made dutiful, prompted expressions of the love which they now were directing toward their stepmother. The letter of May 6, 1859 from Douglas' brother-in-law is frank to tell Mrs. Martin "the Judge's wife is very jealous of any other persons love to the boys." This is a poignant comment from a man who risked his own life for Stevie. The bitterness of Mrs. Jefferson Davis expresses the gossip in Washington about Douglas and the new wife. "The dirty speculator and party trickster, broken in health by drink, with his first wife's money, buys an elegant, well-bred woman because she is poor and her Father is proud."⁶

The management of the Martin lands constituted a substantial portion of Douglas' wealth and income. By Robert Martin's will the Mississippi lands and slaves passed at Martha's death to her surviving sons. By the arrangement that had existed since 1847, Douglas had full control over the management of the estate for which he received twenty percent of the annual proceeds.⁷ The birth of sons to Martha had kept 141 people in slavery who would otherwise have been returned to Liberia in freedom under the terms of Martin's will. Douglas on his part allowed these slaves regular worship services and he established a custom of an annual barbecue for his slaves which was well noted in Mississippi - not favorably in every quarter. In 1857 Douglas broke up and sold the plantation. Then he entered into partnership with James A. McHatton of Baton Rouge to establish another plantation south of Greenville, Mississippi. McHatton contributed 2000 acres and Douglas the 141 slaves, as well as mules, cattle and wagons. The next year Douglas was in such considerable debt that he transferred his interests in some land in North Carolina to Mrs. Martin to avoid his creditors.⁸

In 1860 Mary Martin died and the family asked Douglas to assist in settling the estate. Robert Martin Douglas received the 900 acre Robert Martin plantation on the Dan River. All the rest of the land was to be sold and the proceeds divided equally between Robert and Stevie.

Douglas' defeat as one of two Democratic Presidential nominees in 1860 is part of the dramatic prelude to the Civil War. That war was the final great tragedy of Stephen A. Douglas' life. In early 1861 when he wrote to McHatton requesting some of the proceeds of the Mississippi lands on behalf of his sons, he found it was like owning land in a foreign nation and that "every house in N(ew) O(rleans) will stop payment," on such a sale.⁹ He also learned that the Mississippi neighbors wanted to confiscate the land, sell it, and divert the proceeds to the defense of the

South.¹⁰ On June 3, 1861 Stephen Arnold Douglas died of typhoid fever in Chicago. He was buried on the site overlooking Lake Michigan where he and Martha had dreamed of building their home.

ENDNOTES

¹"Webster's Weekly" (Reidsville, NC) July 18, 1901; *The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy*, Vol. V, No. 1, June 1980, p. 18 and footnote.

²Robert W. Johannsen, *Stephen A. Douglas*, (New York: Oxford University Press, 1973), 6 (hereinafter cited Johannsen, *Douglas*). Senator Stephen A. Douglas had dropped the second "s" at the end of his surname.

³*Ibid*, 208

⁴*Ibid*, 335

⁵Allen Johnson, *Stephen A. Douglas, A Study in American Politics* (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1908) 316.

⁶Johannsen, *Douglas*, 541.

⁷Dunbar Rowland, *Courts Judges, and Lawyers of Mississippi 1789 - 1935* (Jackson, Miss: The Mississippi Historical Society, 1935) 330-333.

⁸Johannsen, *Douglas*, 620.

⁹Robert W. Johannsen, ed., *Letters of Stephen A. Douglas* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1961) 508-590.

¹⁰Johannsen, *Douglas*, 871.

Editor's Notes:

While writing an article for *The Rockingham Ledger*, staff writer Meredith Barkley learned that a Martin-Douglas descendant living in Hillsborough, North Carolina had in her possession a number of unpublished family letters. Barkley later wrote an article about the letters which appeared in *The Ledger*. The editor called Mrs. Barkley and secured the address of Mrs. Lucy Blum, the owner of the letters. Mrs. Blum was contacted and agreed that the letters could be copied for the Historical Collections Room at Rockingham Community College Library. She also granted permission for the Rockingham County Historical Society to publish the letters. Don Hoover and the editor picked up the letters from Mrs. Blum on March 2, 1993 and after being copied, they were returned to her.

The editor, speaking on behalf of the Society, wishes to thank Mrs. Blum for her generous offer for both the Historical Society and Historical Collections Room to copy and use the letters. The editor also wishes to thank all who assisted in bringing this project to fruition. Those involved included: Mary E. Osborne who transcribed the letters and worked on the endnotes; Charles Rodenbough who wrote the sketch for the Martin-Douglas letters and worked on the endnotes; Don Hoover who copied photographs; and Jerri Griffin, Julia Gunn and Michael Perdue who helped the editor proofread the copy for the journal.

THE LETTERS

Transcribed by Mary E. Osborne

Martha D. Martin to Lucinda S. Martin

Philadelphia July 14th, 1838

My dearest Sister,¹

As I promised to write to you directly after I arrived, and thinking that you would be very happy to hear from me, I will now write to you; to you to let you know how I am, and how I am satisfied. I would have written to you last Saturday, but, I was writing to Mother and Father and thought you were at home, I supposed it did not make any great difference for my not writing to you then. I wrote a postscript on it to you and I hope you were at home when it reached there. I am very much pleased with Philadelphia indeed. All of the teachers and girls are very kind to me. We have three teachers, (ladies) that stay constantly with us in the school rooms; they teach nothing else but French.² We have also a master that teaches us all the English branches, one for singing, Italian, Spanish, Music, French, and dancing. Mrs. Sigorgne (the principle of the school), teaches nothing but French and music on the Piano and Harp. Miss Adèle, her daughter is a very amiable and accomplished lady, she attends to our clothing and the house affairs. School will break up on the 20th of this month; we will have hilyday untill the first of August. I expect Mrs. Sigorgne will take those girls that stay here to Brandywine Springs, Long branch, or Cape May. I was also very much delighted while travelling. I was very much pleased with Rail-road, and Steamboat; but I think I like the latter best; for when you are on the boat; you can lie down when you wish and be as comfortable as if you were in a house. When we were coming up the Potomac to Washington, I saw Mount Vernon, very plainly; I think it is a beautiful situation, and the house very, for to be so old. Mr. Custis, a nephew of Mrs. Washington resides there.³ We staid three days in Washington; we went all over the place and saw all the curiosities; we walked through the public grounds, and the capitol and heard several of the members speak. We also went into the President's house and spent some time with the President.⁴ I think he is a very agreable man and has a very pleasant contenance. You must excuse my bad writing, for I am in a very great hurry, on account of having to go out and spend the day with Mr. Toland's family. They live five miles out of town; We go on the Rail-road and it is a very pleasant ride. If I had time I would write four or five pages to you but I will write in another, what I have omitted in this. You must write to me as soon as you receive this and let me know how you are, & how you are progressing in your studies. We speak French nearly altogether here. Give my best love to all the teachers and girls. My best love to my dear friends Ann C. and Julia G.⁵ and tell them that I would have written to them today if I had time ... (letter incomplete)

Lucinda S. Martin to Martha D. Martin

Salem Jan the 29th, 1839

My very Dear Sister,

With the greatest pleasure indeed, I received your kind letter of the present month & was very glad to hear that both you & dear Mother were well. I would have answered it before but I had to write to father. I have not received a letter from him yet. When you write to me tell me whether Grand Mother has been to visit you, or not this winter or whether you have been to see her. The examination will be on the 30th 31st of May. Sister, you stated in your letter that you wished to know what classes I am in; I am in the 1st Geography & History & 2nd Grammar. There haven't been any alterations in the Academy since you left. Sister, the piece that I am learning is "Hurrah, for the bonnets of Blue." My beloved Sister, I hope to see you & my beloved Mother in March, & I am looking for the time to come with pleasure.

Miss Stauber⁶ sends her best love to you & Mother & says she would be quite delighted to see you in Salem: Cousin Henrietta⁷ & Caroline Yancy⁸ send their love to you & say they would be quite delighted to see & talk to you. Cousin Elisa⁹ & Martha & C McKenzie¹⁰ also sends their love to you. Give my best love to my dear mother, also remember me to the servants. I remain your ever affectionate Sister.

L. S. Martin

Miss Martha D. Martin

Outside: Salem Feb 2 NC

Miss Martha Martin

Wentworth

Rockingham C[ounty]

Mary H. Atkinson to Martha D. Martin

Danville 10 June 1844

My dear Martha

I confess I was somewhat surprised by the reception of your letter; which was handed me this morning. I am sorry that you thought any apology necessary unless it might be for not letting me hear from you before this and telling me what you have now done that Lucinda and yourself would visit me. I expect unless something unforeseen by me should call me off to be at home all the summer.

Miss Benedicts¹¹ examination takes place on the 27 of this month when I shall be delighted to see you both or as much sooner as may suit your convenience.

I mention this time because I thought you might enjoy yourselves more than you would do on an ordinary occasion. Let me assure you both that we shall be greatly gratified to receive a visit from you at any time. Say to your father and Mother that we shall be glad if they will accompany you.

I will try and make your time as agreeable as possible altho Danville is quite dull.

I hope your flowers are all alive and doing well. When you come down if I have any thing that will add to your selection it will afford me pleasure to furnish you.

Agnes sends much love and desires that you will come to her examination which is the 26 instead of the 27. Cant you write and let me know at what time you will certainly be here? Our kind regards to your father, Mother, & Sister

Sincerely your friend
Mary H. Atkinson¹²

Lucinda S. Martin to Martha D. Martin

Wentworth Sep 20th 1845

My very dear Sister,

Knowing you would like to hear from us often, I merely write you a few lines to let you know that father arrived home in health and safety, on Monday afternoon, and brought us the pleasing news that he left you well and happy.

Mother and I became very much alarmed when we saw father returning without you, for fear that something had befallen you; but our fright did not last long for father soon explained it to us; and I was very glad to hear he left you at Mrs. Sigorne's for I knew you were quite anxious to learn on the harp and now you have a fine opportunity for doing so and father says if you can play him one or two pretty, soft pieces when he goes after you, which will be about the first of November, he will buy you a Harp and I know he will do so, if you tell him you wish one which you must certainly do. You must practice a great deal and try to improve as much as you can for mother is quite anxious for you to learn to perform on the harp, and bring one home with you when you return. Mother says anything you wish in the way of clothing such as shoes, stockings, collars, handkerchiefs & ec you must buy, for not knowing when you left you would remain so long you did not take on a supply of such things and she wishes you to go very neat and nice. Mother wishes you to take great care of yourself: never go out of doors when it is the least damp and to follow the directions of the Doctor concerning your throat;. I wrote a letter to father the Saturday after you left home, which I suppose you have received by this time: if not, I wish you to send to the Post-office and get it. Aunt Rachel and cousin Hamilton Broach returned from Person on Wednesday and father was much pleased to see them.¹³ We sent the carriage after Aunt Sally and she came over and spent a day and night with us.¹⁴ Cousin Betsey would have come with her, but she had some company with her, that she could not leave.¹⁵ My dear Sister, I received the things you sent me, and was very much pleased with them. Mother was also much pleased

with her dress and cap. Our flowers all look quite green and pretty. The Wax plant has grown very much and the larger of the Fish Geraniums has commenced blossoming again.

No letters have come for you since you left, but if any does come we will send them on to you immediately. Mother and father send their best love to you. Mother wishes to be respectfully remembered to Mrs. Sigorgne, Miss Adèle and all with whom she is acquainted.

Write to me my dear Sister as soon as you get this letter to let me know whether you have received it or not. I know of nothing more that I think would be of any interest to you, so I must conclude by telling you I pray daily to God to let his choicest blessings both spiritual and temporal be your portion.

I remain your ever devoted and affectionate Sister,

Lucinda S. Martin

Wentworth NC

Sept. 20

Care of Madam Sigorgnes

To Miss Martha D. Martin

No: 7 Washington Square

Philadelphia, Penn.

Lucinda S. Martin to Martha D. Martin

Wentworth 1st Oct: 1845

My much beloved Sister,

In compliance with your request that I should write to you very often, I seat myself this morning to do so, although I have very little to communicate to you. Father answered your last letter, and I wrote to you a short time before, therefore you must look for quite a short epistle: but I know it would give you some pleasure to get a letter from me, if it only told you we were all well. Mr. Roberson¹⁶ preached for us last Saturday and Sunday: on Sunday morning he baptised Miss Ellen Saunders¹⁷ and one other lady: in the afternoon he preached the funeral of Frankey and aunt Charity:¹⁸ a great many blacks attended and quite a number of white people also. Mr. Roberson brought us news from the Association that was near Kerr's.¹⁹ It continued four or five days, our cousins the Misses Settle²⁰ were there and we will have Mr. Dodson²¹ to preach for us another year. The methodist intend having a camp meeting at Mount Carmel commencing next Friday week.²² Mr. Roberson said he missed you as soon as he came in the door, that he prayed for you constantly since your absence, and that I should give his best love to you when I wrote. I thank you for giving me a description of the fall fashions as I wished to make the dress you sent, but was deterred from doing so, not knowing in what style to make it. I am making me some linen collars after the manner of those you described, and they with the collars I have will be quite sufficient. You asked me, how I liked my bonnet. I was very much pleased with it, and also

with all the things you sent me. You sent me all I wished, and I know nothing else that I want in the way of clothing.

Mother and I rode over to Aunt Lucinda's²³ on yesterday afternoon. They were all well and aunt L. wished to be affectionately remembered to you. Father went over to Henry yesterday, and does not expect to return until Friday.²⁴ He says if he can collect the money due him there, he will take me with him when he goes on after you. Mr. Bridgers²⁵ called in for a few minutes on Monday evening and left next day for Tarboro. The chestnuts have commenced ripening and our maids Eliza and Hannah have brought me a great many that they picked up from under the trees. I intend having our chestnut bag looked up and washed and will try to get it full for you before you return. Just now Augustus²⁶ brought us in a letter from you and we were very much delighted to hear your health was very good and your throat a great deal better. I was sorry to learn you had not heard from home since you left as I know it makes you quite uneasy. I wrote to Father a short time after you left. I have written to you once since he returned and father has also written a letter to you. We were pleased to hear you took exercise when the weather was good, and hope you will continue to do so. You asked what I was doing. I also take a good deal of exercise; I walk as far as the bridge every good evening; I practice on the piano three hours nearly every day, read some, and sew some.

I think it was perfectly right for you to remain in the city to give the Doctor a opportunity of curing your throat entirely, and mother wishes you remain there as long as necessary. I am pleased to hear you take lessons on the Harp and hope you will insist upon father getting you one when he goes on. Take a good care of yourself as we are anxious for you to return to us well and happy. Mother sends her best love to you and father would do so if he were here. Please excuse bad writing. Write soon for you can scarcely imagine how much pleasure it gives us all to hear from you. Adieu my dear, sweet, kind and good sister, and may God bless you abundantly is the sincere wish of your true and affectionate Sister,

Lucinda S. Martin

Lucinda S. Martin to Martha D. Martin

Wentworth, 8th October 1845 Wednesday

My much beloved Sister,

I received your kind and affectionate letter last Saturday and was sorry to learn the Doctor could not cure your throat by applying the "lunar caustic" and blue vitriol, but was compelled to use the knife.²⁸ I was much grieved when I came to that part of your epistle where you said you dreaded having the tonsil cut out. But how my heart overwhelmed with

love and gratitude to God when I heard the operation had been performed, and all danger was over, and that you were able to sit up and write to us and tell us so. You must take a great deal of care of yourself, my dear Sister, and I hope it will not be long before your throat is entirely well. You said in your last letter you would prefer remaining in Philadelphia until the last of December, and I think myself it would be advisable for you to remain until that time if not until Father returns from Mississippi²⁹ for I think you could spend your time much more contentedly and pleasantly there than you would here; for you know Wentworth is a very dull place and you would have nothing to amuse you but reading, and one that is ever so fond of that, will become wearied at times, and although I miss you very much and would like to have the pleasure of your company this winter: still, if you think you could be happier there than you would here I would be perfectly willing for you to stay until April or May. By that time you could learn to play beautifully on the Harp, and father has promised me to get you one, and I advised him to write to you to engage the one at 350 dollars, for, from the description you gave me of it, I think it is exceedingly cheap & I was fearful someone would buy it before he went on; but he said no, because he thought he could make a better bargain than you. My dear Sis, you wished to know wheather the question had ever been asked what were you doing in Philadelphia. I don't recollect of that question ever having been asked us; for all the villagers I believe know you went on for the Doctors to examine your throat; for mother and myself went down to the Store a few days after you left, and Uncle Ellington³⁰ said to mother, I suppose Mr. Martin took Martha North to get something done for her throat. I haven't heard anything of Misses Jones or Henderson³¹ since you left, and I do not know wheather they are still in the county or not, but I suppose they have returned to Salisbury before this. I know very little what is going on in the neighborhood as I have seen very few persons of late. Mr. Dodson³² passed through here a few days ago, and stoped and spent an hour or two with us: he enquired very particularly after you, and wished to know when you would return. I told him I had just received a letter from you, and you were anxious to remain until December, and he said when I wrote to you, I should say to you, he sent you a sharp rebuke for wishing to remain so long. I went over to Leakesville on Sunday with the expectation of hearing [Bishop] Ives preach,³³ but was disappointed. [Bishop] preaches in this place Saturday week, [which] is the third Saturday in this month, and on [Sun]day following in Leakesville. Mrs. Thomas [Gal]laway³⁴ has recovered from her sickness, as I saw her on Sunday but she looks quite _____ and, [bad]ly. Miss Nanny Nelson³⁵ said she thought we were all at the North. You wish me to visit Mary Brodnax³⁶ and I would like to do so if mother [and] father would accompany me; but I dislike going alone. The Delias are all buding very prettily and three of them are in bloom: the

one near the Seedling rose is of a dark red color, and the other two, of a beautiful yellow. My dear Sis, Friday is your birthday and I wish you a very happy birthday and hope you live to see a great many. My heart shall often be raised in prayer to God for you, during that day. Mother and father send their best love to you, and all the servants wish me to remember them to you; I believe my dear Sister, I have told you all, I think that would be of any interest to you, so I must conclude by bidding you an affectionate adieu,

Yours truly
Lucinda S. Martin

Wentworth NC
Oct 8

Paid 10cts
Miss Martha D. Martin
No: 7 Washington Square
Philadelphia
Penn

Care of Madame Sigorgnes

Martha D. Martin to Lucinda S. Martin

Philadelphia, 11th Oct. 1845

My dear Sister,

I received your letter of the 1st Oct: & Father's of the 2th this morning; & was very happy to hear that you were all well. I do not think that the letters which I receive from home ever afforded me so much pleasure as they do now; & I am delighted to get a letter if you only write that they are all well. I can't imagine how it happened that I received both letters at the same time, as they were sent by different mails. I have received two letters from Father and two from you which is as often as I could expect to hear from you. I have written regularly every week since I have been here & hope you have received all of my letters, for I know how anxious you all are to [hear] from me. My health is very good at this time & all the soreness has left my throat; it feels quite well now; but it is swollen some, & feels a little like it did before the tonsil was cut; cutting it out has been the cause of the swelling now & the doctor says that when the part is entirely healed the swelling will come down. I feel no difference now from what I did before the tonsil was taken out except that the pains which occasionally troubled me are gone, & the disagreeable feeling as if I were choking has left me. I feel a great deal relieved since the operation, & hope I will be soon quite restored. My appetite is very good indeed, & I have never missed one meal since my stay here for want of a appetite, sometimes on account of my throat I have been unable to eat. Speaking of eating, I was very glad to hear that you are having the chestnuts gathered, for you know we consider them a great luxury during the winter. We have had them here for dinner two or three times; they have them

boiled, which is said to be a much more healthy way of eating them. I would be very glad if you would also have some grape jelly made if the grapes are not all gone. It is not troublesome to make & it would serve a great many purposes when we have not much fruit; I wish you would make a good deal of it. How do the flowers come on? Have you taken them in the house yet? There are some rose trees & geraniums here in pots, & they have not taken them in yet but let them stay out all the time, even at night, they look very thrifty. I should like to be at home at this season so I could assist you in improving our garden. I feel that I want to see you all very much indeed; & would much, much rather be at home with you all than to be here; & the only reason why I would like to stay here for two or three months is for the benefit of my health & to take some lessons on the Harp. [I] now tune that instrument with a great deal of ease. I tune it every morning before I commence practicing. I practice between three & four hours every day; & I am glad to hear that you practice so much on the piano & hope you will continue to do so. I was very sorry and also surprised to hear that Mr. Bridgers³⁷ had told Mother that I said it was Washington³⁸ that told what he had written; he is entirely mistaken when he says so for I did not tell him who it was. When he commenced talking to me about it he told me he knew very well that it was Mr. W & that the 'western correspondent', of whom I spoke in my letter to him was Mr. Leed;³⁹ he said this before I said a word about it any way. When he mentioned W's name, I did not deny it, but I said nothing about it any way, & I am surprised that Mr. Bridgers should have said that I told him who it was. Enough of this. Has Mother made her dress yet? I wish she would make it just like her new silk dress; bishop sleeves just the size of those in mother's dress are quite fashionable for married ladies. There were some collars here when father was here which he admired very much & would have bought me but I thought they were entirely too dear. They were of a new style, made of thin muslin worked or embroidered with a fine kind of cotton thread, either of black blue or red. I have commenced working one myself with red cotton & will finish it in three or four days; & I think it will be quite as nice as those that Father saw. I got enough muslin & cotton to work two & also muslin for the inside capes for 37½ cents. I have also nearly finished making a purse, which I do when I get tired reading & practicing. I have got a book which I wanted to get so much before Father went away, that I am reading now. You are of course familiar with the name. It is "MaCauley's Miscellanies".⁴⁰ It is an excellent work but requires a good deal of attention to understand it. Father says in his letter that he thinks sometimes of letting me stay here until he returns from Mississippi. I do not think I would like to stay here that long for I am now very anxious to be with you all. But I will write whenever I feel that I want very much to leave for home. This is the last night of the Opera tonight & I expect to attend. If I go tonight it will make five times that I have been; quite often

enough for one season. I expect this will be the last time that I will attend any thing of the sort; as the people here, that is Mrs. & Miss Sigorgne do not care to see anything but the French Opera, Adèle LaRoche, their adopted daughter, has been to the Opera every night for two weeks.

It is now time for me to conclude as I have now written four pages. Should anything occur worth writing about, I will write again in a few days; but I do not expect it will be worth while writing before next Saturday (which is always my day for writing) for I hope my health will continue good, & nothing else would be of importance. I hope, my dear Sister that you will continue to write regularly to me; & tell any and every thing you can think of; I am glad to hear even the most trifling things about home. Give my best love to my dear Mother & Father & tell them I will try & take great care of myself. I wish to see you very much, dear Sister & it is very hard to be parted from [you] even for a week. When I first left home I was continually looking round for you to speak to you. And when on the boats I several times called to you to "come along", & some times I would start to tell Father to "call you to come and look at something which I saw" it seemed so unnatural to be without you.

Good bye, my dearest Sister, & believe me to be yours, ever affectionately,

M. D. Martin

Miss Lucinda Martin

Martha D. Martin to Lucinda S. Martin

Philadelphia 18th October, 1845

My dear Sister,

The day has come again on which it is my custom to write to you, (Saturday) & though I have not much that is either new or interesting to communicate, I write to let you know that I am in good health. It is an old subject, it is true, that of my health, but it being an important one, I do not think I can say too much about it. I thought, after the tonsil was taken out that I would be well as soon as the place healed up; but the doctor called three or four days ago and said that the tonsil on the left side, which he thought, at the time he took the one on the right side out, would go down by merely burning would have to be cut out too. I am quite willing to submit to anything, in order to be restored to health, but would be very glad to be spared a second operation. The pain at the time is not so great but I suffer a great deal for about two weeks afterwards. I do not know when the other tonsil will be taken out but I suppose in two or three days. I will write to you as soon as it is done. I am taking pills now & have been taking three of them every night for four or five nights; they are none of the patent pills but are of the doctor's prescription. I think it is quite strange that taking so much medicine every day, as I do, does not injure

my appetite. But it is very good all the time; much better than when I left home. I never miss eating a single meal. I wish very often for some of our home fare which you know is so much better than any that I can get here; at least according to my taste.

The weather is quite cool now, & we have had, for the last two days, fires in the different rooms. But until two or three days ago we have had very pleasant weather; last Saturday was disagreeably warm; I think it was as warm as most of the days in June or July. This makes two letters now that I have written to you since I received your letter & Father's. I did not expect another letter from you so soon, but will expect one next week. I received another letter from Mr. Bridgers, which makes two that I have had from him since I have been here; but I have not written but the one letter which I wrote when Father was here. I wish you would ask Father whether I had not better write to him, just a line or two, to tell him that I cannot answer his letters; for I suppose he expects me to answer them; & there is no use in his writing to me so often. How are you all getting along at home, my dear Sister? Do you miss me much? I suppose you do, but not more than I miss you. The idea of being absent from you & our dear parents for any other reason than that of having the attendance of a physician would be very disagreeable to me; & though I am here for other reasons than that alone, yet those other reasons of themselves could by no means cause me to remain here. I think one benefit that I have already derived from being here is the improvement of my temper; you may perhaps say it is strange that I should be better tempered among strangers than at home, but you know that at such a place as this we do not come in close enough contact to have any disagreement; there are but few girls here & they are all very civil, at least are so to me. And moreover, one would be rather ashamed to display an outburst of passion to strangers. I have not been angry but once since my stay here, & then it was more with myself than with any one else. Before Father left here, I lost seven dollars of the money he had given me; & when I missed it he told me to be certain & give it to Miss Stafford⁴¹ or some one else to keep for me; I did not do as Father told me, for what cause I really cannot tell, but I suppose I must have forgotten his request; & since then, about a week ago I have lost ten dollars more, as a reward for my disobedience, for since the first loss I have had the key of my wardrobe constantly with me except when in the room, & I cannot imagine how it was taken, except it was taken by one of the girls here at school, who is about 17 years old. She was looking in my wardrobe one day & pretended to be smelling some cologne which I had there; she left to spend the day with an acquaintance a few minutes afterwards & directly after she was gone I missed the money. I was very sorry indeed & quite ashamed of myself for such great carelessness.

Is there a school yet at Wentworth? And will Mr. Robinson's daughter attend⁴². I think she would be great company for us. I wish you

to give my respects to Mr. R & also to Mr. Dodson when you see them; & give my love to Aunt Lucinda as she sent hers to me. Have you worn your new hat yet? They commence wearing new hats here about the middle of October which is about this time. They do not wear them pulled down on the face now as they formerly did; & I like the change very much; you must not try & make yours come down close on your forehead, but wear it as you wore your bonnet a year or two ago. I believe I have now said everything that would be worth reading, & will conclude. Give my love to my dear Mother & Father & tell them I think of them very often & try to do my duty to them, to myself, & to my God.

Do not fail to write regularly to me, dear Sister, for; as I said in my last letter, letters from home afford me my greatest pleasure.

Farewell my dear Sister, & believe me to be yours most affectionately,

M. Denny Martin

Miss Lucinda T. Martin

Lucinda S. Martin to Martha D. Martin

Wentworth, October 23, 1845

My dearest Sister,

I received your much welcomed letter this morning; and you can scarcely imagine how much pleasure it gave us all. I was quite delighted to hear you did not wish to spend the winter in Philadelphia; but would prefer returning home; for I find it is necessary to my happiness to be with you, for it is very lonely here without you, and we all miss you very much, and indeed the happiest minutes I have spent since your absence, is the time I spend in reading your dear, kind letters. I was glad to hear your health is good and that you took care of yourself and hope you will continue to do so, my sweet Sis. Mother has not made her dress yet. It is getting quite cold, and I have moved all the flowers in the dining room. They all look very well and have grown a great deal since you left. We have made some grape jelly but we will make more if we can get the grapes. Bishop Ives did not preach in this place on Saturday as I told you he would do in my last letter but Messrs, Lee,⁴³ Henderson⁴⁴ and Dr. Joyner⁴⁵ came here on yesterday evening and spent the night with us and left this morning. The Bishop told me to give his respects to you. Old Mrs. Gallaway⁴⁶ was confirmed in Leaksville on Sunday. Miss Virginia Henry was married to Duncan McCray at her father's not long since. Father saw it in the Register.⁴⁷ Mary Louise Williams⁴⁸ died in Greensborough last week so Mr. Wallace Henderson⁴⁹ told me. My dear Sister, I wish you to get me a quire or two of very fine letter paper and bring it with you when you come also one or two pretty pieces for the piano. Please excuse this short letter for I am in a great hurry.

We are all quite well. Father and Mother send their best love to

you. Good bye my dear Sis and believe me to be your affectionate Sister,
Lucie
Care of Madame Sigorgnes, Philadelphia, Penn.

Martha D. Martin to Lucinda S. Martin

Philadelphia, 1st Nov., 1845

My dear Sister,

I received your letter of 22nd Oct. in five days after it was written, & the postman, who always brings our letters to us, brought yours the same morning that he took my last letter to the office. I was quite delighted to receive your letter, as I always am but really I must complain of its brevity. Why are your letters always so short? Why really if I were writing to you from home I could fill up two or three sheets full. You know, my dear sister, that any thing, the most trifling things in themselves, would be of interest to me. I cannot find so many subjects of interest to communicate for if they are not very interesting of themselves, they are not worth reporting; not having the charm of "having occurred at home," about them. And today the most that I have to tell you is about my health, & I have very little to say about that, for I write so often to you & generally say so much about myself, that that subject is nearly exhausted. My health has continued to improve since I wrote last. It was nine days after the operation before I could eat anything excepting mush, soup & the like; but I have now got so that I can eat anything though I still have to eat slowly and chew my food very fine. It is not very sore, indeed there is but very little soreness now, but it is still swollen & it seems as if there were pieces of flesh hanging in it; I suppose it is the cut places which have not entirely healed up. I am very happy to hear that you all continue well at home; though I expect you would not tell even if any of you were slightly indisposed. I was very sorry to hear of the death of M.L. Williams,⁵⁰ & expect it will be a very affecting event to her family. Have you heard whether Greensboro is sickly now or not. Certainly it must be as unhealthy as some people have represented it to be. I am very glad to hear that our flowers are doing so well, & hope you will continue to take care of them. When the Grape Geranium dies you must not take the roots up as I did last year, but let it stand just as it is; & I wish you would try & get another piece of the perpetual rose to live; I do not think it is too late. I received a letter from Mr. Washington on yesterday.⁵¹ He wrote from Wentworth but put the letter in the office at Greensboro. I presume from his letter that he visited Wentworth, about the same time that Father expected him. He says he was very much disappointed in not finding me at home, but he does not appear to have taken the least offense at it. He said, that when he first heard that I was from home, he felt very badly, & imagined that I was absent on purpose to avoid seeing him; but that after he called to see the

family & heard them speak of me, he knew from the manner that you received him & from the explanation that was given him of my absence that no insult or anything of the kind was intended and that he will visit Wentworth again as soon as I return home. Did any of you tell him when I expected to be at home? He begged me to write to him, not that he wish me to give him any satisfaction as regards my feelings towards him, but just to let him know that I did not consider his writing to me as impertinence. Shall I write? Be sure and write to me in your next letter whether I shall or not. I will certainly get your letter paper & music for you. Is Father willing to come for me in December? It will be cold travelling but then that will not be of any consequence. Please write & be certain to answer all the questions that I have asked you in this letter, for I wish them answered very much. Well if you cannot go to see Mr. Brodnax⁵² cannot you go to Mr R Galloway's?⁵³ Do try & go to see them soon, for I think it would be a very pleasant visit for you; and now do not say that you cannot go there for I am sure you can. My paper is full so I must now bid you, my dear sister, good bye. Give my love to my dearest parents, & tell them I wish to see them very much. I will have a great deal to tell you & talk about when I come home; so much that I expect Mother will complain of us talking so much as she sometimes does—My respects to all who inquire after me.

I remain your most
affectionate Sister
M.D. Martin

Tell all the servants "howdye" for me
M Martin

Martha D. Martin to Lucinda S. Martin

Philadelphia Nov 7th 1845
Friday evening

My dear Sister,

I again write to you without having received a letter from you; but it is now a week since I wrote to you, & I do not wait to answer your letters but write at regular periods. I suppose you wonder that my letters are post marked at the office sometimes two or three days after they are dated inside; the reason is that they are written generally on Saturday morning, & are always kept until the postman comes which is not until Monday morning; I suppose the people here consider it too much trouble to send them & therefore wait for an opportunity by the postman. I think it is a very bad arrangement indeed but you must consider my letters as always being [?] when they are postmarked, for, if by the time that they go to the office, I had anything more to say than when they were first written, I could easily add it to my letter. And how are you now Sister? I really hope you are all in good health for I feel very uneasy sometimes for fear that

some one of the family should be sick while I am so far from you. My own health is very good though my throat does not feel well yet. I had no idea that it would continue so long uncured after the operation; I was of opinion that after the tonsils were taken out, I would be entirely well & I really do not know what can be the reason my throat is not now well. But I suppose I will be cured by the last of December, by which time I expect you will all want to see me very much. The doctor has not been to see me for a week. I suppose his visits will henceforth be not very frequent. Speaking of doctors reminds me to tell you that George Hairston, Sam Hairston's⁵⁴ son has come on to attend the lectures. The way that I came to know that he was in the City was through one of the young ladies who is here at school, by the name of Miss Hogan. She was invited out to tea at a Mr. Campbell's, a merchant in the City, & there she met with Peter Hairston & his brother George who were also invited to tea there. Their youngest sister, Alice was with them; they have brought her on to school & have put her at Mr. Picot's school, the place where Misses Dudley & Henry are. The elder sister, Ruth, I suppose has finished her education. Peter will return home & George will remain. The reason that Miss Hogan told me they were here was, they had been making inquiries of her, (as soon as they found out that she was at school at Mrs. Sigiogon's) about me. She said that they asked her how long I had been here, how long I expected to stay, & a great many other questions. Dr. Wright,⁵⁵ did really come on to Philadelphia, & called here; this was some time ago before I wrote the last letter to you but I forgot at the time to mention it. He sent up a card with "Dr. Downey"⁵⁶ on it; well, I supposed it was really Dr. Downey who had called to see me & I went down in the parlor; when who should it be but Dr. Wright; when I found it to be he, I of course did not receive him as a visitor & have not been since much annoyed with him. I think it one of the most impudent tricks I ever heard of to act in such a manner; I think it strange that he found out where I was staying.

Do you expect to come on with Father when he comes after me? If it is convenient for you and Father I should be very glad that you would come on. I wish you would write and tell me precisely when Father expects to come after me. And I also wish you [to send] me my merino cloak to me to travel home in. Do not send Mother's but my own. Be sure & do not forget to send it for I shall need it. I wish you would send me in your next letter a piece of Mother's hair; a very long piece & I want it thick enough to make a bracelet; such a one as Nannie Key⁵⁷ had made in Washington of her mother's hair; it need not be so thick as one of your fingers. When you see Messrs Robinson & Dodson give my respects to them & tell Mr. Dodson that I have commenced reading the Bible as he told me to do & I have got as far as "Judges" in the old testament, & as far as John in the new. I read first in one & then in the other. I believe I have now got through. Give my love to all who inquire after me. Tell the servants all

"howdy" for me. I wish to see you all very much & hope to have that pleasure soon. Give my love to my dear parents & believe me, my dear sister, to be your affectionate Sister,

M.D. Martin

Miss L.S.Martin, Wentworth, North Carolina

John N. Washington to Lucinda S. Martin

New Berne 11th March 1846

You see, ma chere Soeur, that I have taken the liberty of intruding myself upon your kind notice with a short little note: But that calm serenity of temper which always characterizes you, I feel assured will not be ruffled by the intrusion, when I assure you the kindest motives prompt it.⁵⁸

I some how or other could never, from my first presentation, bring myself to look upon you only in the light of a casual acquaintance. And since frequent occasions have brought it within my power to cultivate your friendship, I am more than ever impressed with the inestimable value of the privilege. But if there was no other inducement for any partiality to you; I should find [enough] in the fact that you are the sister of her, who is infinitely more dear to me than all the other objects beside. Your claim, however, to my regard, my kind Soeur, rests on a more personal basis. You have ever shown yourself to me a kind, unchanging friend; and have consequently obtained a place in my affections, which I permit to but few. In addition to all which, I have by some means imbibed the idea, that you can be of most essential service to your unworthy servant, by promoting the speedy consummation of his happiness with your sweet Sister. I mean not that she requires any additional stimulus to bring about that most desirable end, beyond her own personal promises to me; but you may exert a kindly influence with your parents in inducing them to give their speedy consent. I believe you desire our happiness and I still further believe that even what I have said is unnecessary to constrain your benevolent spirit, to do what lies in your power to further that object.

You promised when I left you, that you would write to me. Do so, and in my next I will give you a full sheet of matters and things in general: and if it does not please you, it shall not be the fault of your humble servant.

Our Bishop is with us now and we have just had the happiness of hearing three of his best sermons. He urged me very strongly to be baptized & confirmed. I wait, however, until one other can share these ordinances with me. I trust, however, that I shall not, in the meantime, neglect the employment of those means, which may in some sort better qualify me for so solemn a duty. When did you hear from your Father last and what does he say &c &c, please present my most sincere regards to your mother. I devoutly hope she is not offended with me.

Will you be so kind as to hand the enclosed to your Sister and oblige one; who is truly happy in having the privilege of subscribing himself

Your Sincere friend &
Obedient Servant

Jno N. Washington

Miss Lucinda Martin, Wentworth, No. Carolina

Lucinda S. Martin to Mary Settle Martin

Philadelphia, July 1846

My dearest Mother,

Although sister only wrote to you a few days ago, I have concluded to write to you today though I have very little to communicate. But I know it would give you some pleasure to hear from us. We are very well indeed and enjoying ourselves finely. We leave day after tomorrow for Cape May where we expect to stay a day or two and then start for home. I am very anxious to see my dear home. To see you and the servants, the little ducks and to take a look at our flower garden. The weather continues quite cold yet but I am in hopes it will turn warmer before we start for Cape May as I should imagine it would be quite unpleasant to remain there for any length of time while the weather continues so cold. Mr. Chase⁵⁹ a young member of Congress from Tennessee has come on from Washington and intends accompanying us to Cape May. We expect to meet Wallace Henderson⁶⁰ and his wife, and Mr. and Mrs. Raleigh Gallaway⁶¹ there for Mr. Chalmers told us that he received a letter from Wallace saying that he would be there by this time. My dear Mother, I believe I have told you all of any interest so I must conclude by telling you that if anything occurs we will write to you in a day or two. And now good bye my dear mother and believe me to be your affectionate daughter,

Lucy

Robert Martin to Martha D. Martin Douglas

Wentworth 10th, July, 1847

My dear Martha,

At the request of your mother I drop you a hasty line today we have just received your letter of the 25th Ult and the tidings it brings us of your health, as well as that of your husband, makes it a most welcome visitor. I see this letter is written soon after the rec^t of one from me in which I stated it as probable we might not be able to visit Quincy before you would have to leave for Washington. You have probably rec^d two letters Since that stated your mother had determined on going with me-

determined to like where she went, and of course determined to settle for life in the neighborhood of Quincy. I was in hopes when I wrote last to have been on the road by this time and would but for the difficulty of obtaining another waggon to go with mine to charleston with our furniture. We have now appointed Monday 18 ins^t for the waggons to start and we will follow them in a day or two thereafter in, your carriage and after overtaking the waggons, we expect to keep in the neighborhood of them all the way out.

This arrangement will give your mother a much easier trip than by the stage. The waggons are not expected to travel more than 20 miles a day so that we can lay-by every _?_ day or spend half our time at the Springs & other good houses on the road. We have nearly all such furniture as can be conveniently moved already boxed in nice order & ready for the waggons.

As it is likely I could say nothing about the neighborhood of more interest to you, I will give a sketch of the packages. 1st box-Plush sophia 2 chairs, with all the interstices filled with Books-pillows Bed bolsters and clothes 2d Box Pier Table and Silver plate with a few other articles to fill vacancies 3d washstands and the Gold-band china with a few books and other things to keep all tight. 4th large mirror 5th Pier Glasses 6 Piana 7th Plush and hair rocking chairs-beds-bed clothes-books- cut- glass. Some of your sisters old clothes, etc, etc, etc. This and the first box mentioned when opened will present a minature of Noahs Ark -_?_ man to be _? _? _? - forever _?_ old fathers furniture and that of his posterity for a 1000 years did not amount to the value of these Boxes. 8th side-board, Your ottomans small gilt frame Looking Glasses etc etc 9th Hair-seat chair 10th your Harp. The Guitar is I believe in the big box no 1. It is in that or the box containing the Rocking chairs-I am Having made long frames or beds for the waggons - as a half dozen common waggon beds would scarcely hold these boxes. I believe your fond Mother has packed up, and had placed in some of these boxes every little thing on which she thought you set any value. We have also packed most of your sisters bonnets in a Band-box which we expect to take with us in the carriage. Your carriage-box is also full of little things which will remain in the carriage all the way. I mention these things, my dear child, to show you we are in earnest about moving to your country, and placing all the property we can within your reach. Your mother has agreed on a mode of spending the ensuing winter with which I am very much pleased. It is this: To remain with you and Judge D.⁶³ in Quincy until you leave for Washington and then come on with you as far as Cincinnati_ there procure lodging in some respectable House until Christmas-by which time it is presumed I can start my negros to Mississippi and arrange my other business here and meet her there. We will then go on to Mississippi and spend the winter either on the plantation or at Monticello-⁶⁴ or more probably part of the time at each

place- as your Mother may like best. About the first of March we can go over to New Orleans, Settle my business there and go on board one of the St. Louis floating castles, and so on to Quincy. Rent a house- superintend the workmen on our buildings-Garden-Grounds etc, etc, and be prepared to receive our dear children on their return from Washington. I can conceive no better plan than this, and it will be easy to accomplish if the Lord in his mercy will be pleased to spare our lives and maintain our health so long. I believe I gave you and Judge D. both my views concerning buying land in Illinois and advised you not to engage any more than the 180 acres already purchased until I could see you. It is useless to repeat that all my estate is for you and I hope you are convinced, my dear child, that your fond father has every disposition to please you in its location but from the high price of Labor I cannot see how more than 40 acres of land could ever be made to profit a cent. The Lands in Illinois are designed to be owned by those who cultivate them by their own and their families labor, with an occasional hireling at Harvest-haying &c. We might possibly, by building a parcel of Brick or other good cottages, get some good Gardeners-vine dressers or dairy-men to take charge of them on shares and attend the market of Quincy. I would be willing to do this on a small scale if it could be made to yield even the taxes of the Land & House and content myself with the recreation it might give us in lieu of the interest on the outlay. I have not yet sold my lands here. Texas-Floriday and the probable acquisition of half or more of Mexico has reduced our Lands to prices merely nominal, and if I was to force a sale just now I do not believe that Lands I could have sold 3 years ago for 20,000 Dols would now bring much more than a fourth of that sum. This is a sacrifice I cannot think of making as much as I desire to transfer all of our No[rth] Ca[rolina] property-proceeds to your new residence.

I expect to spend a week with you and Judge D-look around and consult on all these matters before I leave you, and in doing so I can assure you, my dear child, I feel as though I shall be governed much-if not entirely by your wishes on this subject. I do not expect however to take with me on this trip more than 5,000 Dols. I wish to look about and see what sort of investments I can make before I disturb our Bank Stock. If the Mississippi Estate escapes the worm this Season-that will yield us a handsome sum, but with the total failure last ...*(letter incomplete)*

Martha D. Martin to Robert Martin Douglas

Thursday night Dec. 13th 1849 [?]

How have you got along, my darling little boy, since Mama left you? Have you cried & fretted much after her? If you have grieved yourself about her naughty conduct in leaving so sweet a little fellow as yourself, you must do so no longer. Be a brave little man & try to content yourself

for a short time until Mama returns, & then she will never-never do so wicked a thing again as to leave her only little boy- You know not how I love you, my boy, & how constantly I think of you. You are dearer to me than life itself, & there is not a moment when you are not in my thoughts. And many a time & oft does the prayer of thanksgiving & praise ascend to the throne of Grace for the great blessing that Heaven has bestowed upon me. I pray that I may not make an idol of you- that I may not worship at an earthly shrine forgetful of Him whom alone we ought to worship.

How do you & Grandmama get along together? Do you give her much trouble? You owe her a debt of gratitude which you could never repay, were you the cleverest-behaved boy in the country. And how does your "little waiter" Sam behave? Tell him that mama says if he tries to nurse you well she will bring him something pretty when she comes home. And Adeline must do the best she can too, & I will not forget her. I looked in at the different stores today to see what sort of baby hats they had. I saw a good many like yours but none as pretty. I see no prettier things for children's wear here than what you have. You must get your mama to read this letter for you & kiss her for little mama's sake- Goodbye my sweetest boy & may God bless & protect you is the prayer of your devoted Mother.

M. D. M. Douglas

R. M. Douglas, Wentworth, N. C.

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Robert Martin Douglas

Christmas Morning

Dec 25th, '49

A merry, merry "Christmas" to you my darling boy, & a happy, happy "new year" with many returns of the day.

It is the first time that I have had the pleasure of wishing you happiness on this our holy-day, my boy, & my joy would be inexpressible could I greet you thus in person; but a feeling of sadness comes over me when I reflect that there are many miles between us; & that tho' I may be happy, - free from care & pain yet I know not that you are safe. But you will be taught, -(should you be spared so long) that the same Providence watches over us, though thousands of miles separate us & you will learn, also, why it is that we celebrate this day - "Christmas". That it is the birthday of our blessed Saviour. He who so mercifully watches over us & protects us; & my prayer is that He may continue to bless & protect us, not according to our deserts, but according to His infinite mercy.

And how will you spend Christmas, my little one? Does your laugh ring as merrily as it did when I was with you? I sincerely hope it does. I have thought about you a great deal today; - you have scarcely been out of my mind for a moment at a time. I have got some pretty little presents for you & will get some more that I will keep for you until I see you. How is Grandmama? Do you love her very much for her great kindness to you? Of

course you do: I have no need to ask you. Tell Adeline & Sam that they must be smart & attentive or they will fail to get their Christmas gift from me.

And now that I have nearly filled my sheet it is time to stop, is it not? I will stop tho' very reluctantly. Give my kindest love to your Mama & to all of "little Meemees" friends. And that the Lord in his infinite mercy may kindly watch over & preserve you is the prayer of your devoted mother,

M. D. M. Douglas

Robert Martin Douglas to Martha D. Martin Douglas

Dan River Rockingham Co., N.C.

Janry 8th 1850[?]

My dear Mother,

I received your Christmas letter yesterday. It is all gibberish to me I assure you, as my little mind has not as yet developed sufficiently to comprehend it. I, however, in imitation of my old grandmother reading it, gabble over it in the best style I can, using a lingo which, though common to all nations, can be interpreted by some literally interpreted by none. I am delighted with the beautiful flower I found on it which is the only thing, under existing circumstances, I esteem about it. Over this in common with Sam & Adaline I sometimes make a great "to do." I can go no farther than this, I know not to what use you intend to apply it. They use it here for the purpose of appeasing the pettiness peculiar to my infancy. And I confess it sometimes seems to have a magic power in this way.

I love my old grandmother. For, with what tenderness has she administered to my wants in this my helpless infancy-with what patience born my many petty whims & fretfull ill-humor-with what anxiety watched over my midnight sighs. No care has been too severe, no self denial too painful, no sacrifice too great, which would contribute to my felicity. And the only requital she asks is that I will act worthy of you, and not dishonor her.

I know you are very solicitous about my health But you may rest assured, I feel as well as I ever did in my life; and they say I am growing rapidly, too. You must therefore take no uneasiness on yourself on my account. Grandmother sometimes for an hour or so complains very much; just as she did when you were here with us. She looks very well now, and is in as fine a flow of good humor as I ever saw her. She has received her gray mare that was stolen. She was highly pleased to see her- And the noble animal too, with a kind of instinct, seemed to express her gratitude for the kind rescue received at her hands by many, signs e.g. by rubbing her head against grandmothers feet whilst standing on the steps & c. At last

tears came tumbling down grandmother's cheek and a sort of mixt emotion of pleasure and sorrow passed over her countenance and what agreeably unpleasant reflections took place in that forlorn & desolate heart, I leave alone for you to imagine.

My love to my papa

Yr devoted child

R. Martin Douglas

Martha D. Martin to Robert Martin Douglas

Washington
28th January, 50

For the first time, my darling boy, your Mother has the great joy of wishing you a "happy birthday." And an exceeding great happiness it is to be in the possession of so sweet a little creature as yourself, for which I pray that my thankfulness may be accepted by the great Giver.

I remember well, my boy, when for the first time I clasped you to my bosom- new-born, undefiled, "a thought in Heaven's great plan", & how grateful I then felt for the inestimable treasure that was bestowed upon me. Affection's hearth was lighted anew by joy for you my first-born, my only one.

You are a year old today, my boy, &, of course, still in infancy, the age of innocence & helplessness. And well may I say helplessness for what other living thing on earth except man is as helpless & imbecile as yourself, But not withstanding the weakness & imbecility of the Infant it should not be dispised for a seedling soul is there to grow beneath the care of an angel; & the puling babe is born the heir of immortality. In fancy we love to trace on the face of infancy the name of the statesman, bard or sage: to think perchance a Homer's or a Shakespeare's mind is confined within that little skull. But oh! my boy, you will learn that a greater than any, statesman or sage the world has ever known was once a helpless child. You will be taught when your mind becomes sufficiently matured to love & worship the Babe of Bethlehem, whose pure & superhuman mind could find types of heaven in infants, who has left behind him a blessing for them, a legacy of love.

I present you today with a Bible, in which, when you are old enough, you can read of this Bethlehem babe, the Savior of the world, He who watches over you & takes care of you. And that you may be spared to grow & like Him, as you increase in stature, increase in wisdom & in favor with God & man is the prayer of

Your devoted

Mother

Ro Martin Douglas

M. D. Martin Douglas

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Philadelphia, 19 April '51

My dearest Mother,

We arrived here last night in the cars⁶⁵ from Washington, all safe & well. My own health as well as that of the baby's has been very good since I left you. Travelling does not seem to hurt Ste Arnold⁶⁶ at all. I don't give as much milk for him as I did before I left home & sometimes have to feed him. He eats very heartily, & when I give him a spoonful or two of tea & cracker he always crys for more. It is very seldom that I fail to give enough milk for him, & I suppose it is because I sometimes fail to eat regularly.

I expected to have written to you from Washington, before leaving there to let you know what arrangements are made about getting a house & a nurse, but I had not time to do so after getting through with our business. Judge Douglas succeeded in getting a house for us. It is a very pretty place & every body thinks he got it very cheap. The family that owns it consists of a mother & five or six children all grown & it was sold for a division of the estate. The house is a very good brick building with six large rooms & two small ones, all with fireplaces. There are about four acres of ground around the house, & about one half of it is beautifully laid out as a yard & flower garden. There is almost every description of fruit tree in the yard, & a great variety of flowers & shrubbery. I think you & dear little Martin⁶⁷ would be delighted with it. It is within the limits of the city, & may be considered as both a city & a country residence. We expect to have a large vegetable garden, & will send to market what we do not use ourselves. We gave four thousand five hundred dollars for it, one thousand to be paid down, & the rest to be paid in one, two, & three years. I told Judge Douglas to draw on the bank in Raleigh for the one thousand dollars to be paid now, if he could not get the proceeds from Mississippi & after I got the money for the cotton I wanted it paid for out of that. [A] deed is being made out by a lawyer in Washington & is to be made to you. Judge D. bought it in your name as your agent & I sincerely hope my dearest Mother that you may soon see it, & may be pleased with it. I think I should be perfectly happy were we all living there together. I am spending my time here very pleassntly, in some respects, or, at least, I ought to enjoy myself somewhat, but when I think how far distant you & my darling child are from me there is not a spot on the face of the earth that could be pleasant to me. The gentleman who owns the hotel in Washington, at which we staid when there, has hired Mahala & will keep her, until we return.^{67a} He has a plantation not far from Washington & has sent her out there. She will not work in the field but will do house work, perhaps she will be diary maid, milk the cows & make butter for market. I think I have a very good nurse now, & am well pleased with her so far.

She is a white woman, Irish, & about thirty years old. She was recommended to me by Mrs. Reid,⁶⁸ & was in the employ of Mr. Corwin⁶⁹ (who is the present secretary of the treasury) until the day she came to me. Mahala cried a good deal at parting with us & seemed to be afraid we were going to sell her. I told her she should be well taken care of, & gave her a good many of my old clothes that I had left in Washington. I also got a large carpet bag for her, & a new straw bonnet. I only gave one dollar & seventy five cents for the bonnet after it was trimmed & told the man she is with to get what clothing she should need while we were gone... (*letter incomplete*)

(This letter is probably a continuation of the April 19, 1851 letter)

We expect to leave here on Tuesday morning for New York City where we will remain a few days; & then I expect we will go to Judge Douglas' mother's.^{69a} He told me if I remained in Washington that he would not return before next winter; but if I would go to Chicago he would take me back to North Carolina in September. I do not know yet how far I will go. It depends upon how my & the baby's health is & whether there is any sickness in the West.

I will write you again in the course of two or three days, perhaps before I leave here; I shall write very often while absent from you. If Frances Ellington⁷⁰ writes to me she must direct her letters this way,

Honl. S. A Douglas
Astor House
New York City

Kiss my darling boy for me & tell [him] that Mama & Ste Arnold & Papa will come back before long, if we are spared, & will bring him a little dog & perhaps a little bird. I need not repeat how much I think of you & how I long to be with you; for it only makes me feel miserable & does no good. Adieu my dearest Mother & darling child, & may the Lord grant that we may be all united soon.

Your affectionate,
daughter

Mrs Mary Martin
& Master Robert Martin Douglas

M. D. M. Douglas

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Philadelphia
April 21st 1851

My dearest Mother,

We are all well. We leave in a few minutes for New York City. A dinner was given to Judge D. in this city which he accepted & I send you a bill of fare, of what they had for dinner. The dinner was given on Saturday evening, & an evening party was given to me last night by Mr. & Mrs. Grund.⁷¹ There were about fifty persons present &, we had a very pleasant time. I will write you a long letter as soon as we get to New York. How does Martin darling little Mart do? May the Lord bless you & him is the earnest constant prayer of a devoted daughter & Mother.

Bye Bobby &
Good bye dear Mother.
Yours devotedly,
M. D. M. Douglas

Kate Burche to Martha D. Martin Douglas

Ellersbee April 22nd /51

My dear Mrs Douglas

Notwithstanding that I am perfectly aware of the fact of my husbands' having addressed a letter to Judge Douglas requesting a release from his agreement to the sale of the property purchased by him, I see that he is suffering such distress of mind that I cannot resist the impulse to write to you, and beg most earnestly that you will use your influence with Judge Douglas in our behalf. If I appear too importunate, I can only plead the large interest I have at stake, for my excuse; and even were not the actual loss we will sustain by the consummation of the bargain sufficient to make me interfere in a matter somewhat removed from the province of woman, my feelings of a wife would force me to do so, and for the sake of seeing my husbands' mind relieved from the almost overwhelming anxiety and distress under which he is suffering, that I am willing to be considered both importunate and troublesome. Mr. Burche feels that he did not take sufficient time for reflection, and that the sale was hurried to a close before he had given his brothers time to ascertain what interests they actually owned in the property; and since its conclusion they have ascertained it to be much larger than they supposed when they signed the agreement; consequently, nothing but a sense of honor would now induce them to abide by the contract. And then again, my mother feels so miserably, & regrets so much that she allowed her home to pass out of the family that it would indeed be an act of kindness to release us

from the sale, for which I should never cease to feel grateful. Thus you see my dear Mrs. Douglas the position in which we are placed in this most unpleasant affair—besides the unpleasantness of having sacrificed his brothers interests, and incurring their censure—which is in itself enough to make us both feel unhappy, to remunerate them in a degree for their loss my husband feels compelled to place, in their hands property to the amount of \$2,000. This to you would not be a matter of serious import but to him and to me it is everything and to accomplish it we must abandon a hope cherished, long by both of us of purchasing a home for ourselves. Such a heavy draught upon his capital will render this impossible so that, in fact the fulfillment of this contract will be to us almost total ruin. I appeal then to your womanly sympathy and confidently too, for I believe I shall find a strong advocate in the kindness of your heart. The inconvenience and disappointment which this will subject you to, we deeply regret; that these altho' perplexing are not irremediable, and in case your husband kindly consents to the relinquishment, I have no doubt he will be able to suit himself in a place before the commencement of the ensuing session. Say to Judge Douglas that he must forgive my interference, and think, if he is disposed to censure it; what a dreadful thing it is to be disappointed in the most cherished wish of your heart; as I shall be if he does not grant my request. Please be kind enough to reply to this at your earliest convenience, this is to us an affair of such consequence, and my husband seems to suffer so deeply, and think himself so much to blame about his carelessness and want of reflection in the matter; that I feel as if the time would seem almost insupportably long before I can hear, as I hope & pray I shall, that my earnest supplication has been listened to, and that my fears of being deprived of a maintenance even a home for myself and little children are without foundation. You have never can never know the misery the fear brings with it; you _____
_____ you upon the subject. With much regard I remain

Your friend & school mate

Kate Burche⁷²

Stephen A. Douglas to Robert Martin Douglas

New York

May 6th, 1851

My dear Son

I send you enclosed in this letter a letter from Doct Ludlow of this city to Doct James⁷³ expressing his opinions in regard to his treatment of you during the absence of your pappa & mama. Doct Ludlow is an excellent doctor and has vaccinated your darling little brother so that there is no danger of his taking the small pox. All fathers & mothers in New York and all the great cities have their children vaccinated before

they are six months old. Your father and mother have both been vaccinated again in order to guard against the possibility of our taking the disease. We think and talk about our dear little Martin constantly and never fail to commend you to the care of our Heavenly father in our daily prayers. We are all in good health and will leave this city today to visit your Grand Mother Douglas who is exceedingly anxious to see both of her little Grand Sons. I hope you will continue to be a good boy and do everything to please your meema as you call your Grand Mother Martin. You ought to love her dearly & devotedly for she has been exceedingly kind to you and loves you as well as it is possible for a parent to love a child. Your father feels very grateful to her for the care she has taken of his two darling boys, and he prays daily that she will be fully rewarded in Heaven for her cares & troubles in this world. My dear son the time has arrived for us to start. I must bid you good bye. May God bless and preserve you is the fervent prayer of your affectionate father

S A Douglas

Master Martin Douglas

Stephen A. Douglas to Robert Martin Douglas

Detroit Mich
May 22" 1851

My dear Son,

I have just time to say a few words to you before the cars start. Your Mother & little Brother are both well. We cross Lake Erie yesterday & had a beautiful clear day & smooth Lake. Your mother feels entire releaved now the Lake is crossed, and a few hours takes us to our home in Chicago. We will be there tonight. Little Ste Arnold is well. He has grown very much since you saw him. Your dear Mother joins me in sending our love to you and Grandma. Good bye my darling Boy. Your mother will write you tomorrow from Chicago.

Your affectionate father

R Martin Douglas

S.A. Douglas

Martha D. Martin to Mary Settle Martin & Robert Martin Douglas

Chicago, May 27th, 1851

My dearest Mother &
darling little Mart,

We are in Chicago at this time, as you may see from the date of my letter. We reached here on last Friday, all in good health, & after a pleasant journey with the exception of rather a rough passage across the Lake. We are boarding at the Hotel where we are very well

accommodated. We have three good rooms opening into each other a parlor, a bedroom for ourselves, & one for my nurse. I have not been over to look at our house yet, but will go over in a few days to see how the furniture is. I do not think we will go to housekeeping this summer as we will remain here but a short time. Chicago is very healthy at this time but I shall be some what afraid to remain here during this summer. I shall take the silver plate with me when I start home & as many other things as I can. I cannot say yet when we shall leave Illinois. Judge Douglas has a good deal of business to attend to here & he will wish to remain as long as he possibly can. He is [talking] about improving his property here; he is going to build a small cheap cottage, with two or three rooms in it for ourselves when we happen to be here & a kitchen & small bed-room attached for a tenant & his wife to stay in. He engaged a man & his wife to come on & work on the place while we were at his Mother's. They will be on here in a day or two. I expect that I shall remain in Chicago all the time we are in the state. Judge Douglas will travel some through the state but not much. He will probably attend the supreme court (about eighty miles from here) in a week or so. He is employed to argue in one or two cases in that court & he will probably go.

We are getting our portraits taken; Stevie & all. They are but half finished yet, but they look as if they would be good likenesses. Ste Arnold's is a very pretty little picture. I wish that Meemy & Bobby were only here that we might get their likenesses taken, taken as these are they would look like something.

We were at a party last night at a Mr. Wadsworth's.⁷⁴ It was a conversation party. There were a number of persons present; & we had quite a good supper & enjoyed ourselves very much. I wore my new pink brocade & my diamond breastpin.

I shall write very often during my absence & hope to hear from you. I received a letter from Frances Ellington⁷⁵ a few days ago & of course was delighted to hear from you. Give my love to our friends, if you please, Dearest Mother, particularly to Grandmother.^{75a} Ste Arnold sends many kisses to Meemy & Bobby & so do Mama & Papa.

If we could only be with you again we would be happy.

Hoping to enjoy that pleasure again soon, & commending ourselves to the protection of the Almighty Friend I am dearest Mother & sweetest Mart your devoted child & Mother.

Martha



An early photograph of Robert Martin Douglas (1849 - 1917), the oldest son of Stephen A. and Martha D. Martin Douglas. He spent much of his childhood with his grandmother, Mary Settle Martin, on the Martin plantation near Wentworth, North Carolina. He settled in Greensboro, married, and has a number of descendants living there and in other areas of the county. He served as Associate Justice of the North Carolina Supreme Court from 1897 - 1904.

Courtesy: Lucy B. Blum



The Ellington - McCollum house still stands on Rockhouse Creek west of Wentworth. John Waddell Ellington married Lucinda Settle in 1830 and the couple erected this house in 1831 according to family tradition.

Courtesy Robert W. Carter, Jr.

Hugh Martin + Jane Hunter
 Gov. Alex. Martin + Robt. Martin + Martha Drennen + Col. Jas. Martin
 Jno. Martin + Rachel Broach + Robt. Martin + Mary Settle + Thomas H. Graves + E. Settle + R. Reid + Matilda Settle + Jas. Patrick
 Lucinda Martin + Martha Martin + Stephen A. Douglas + Stephen A. Douglas + H. Settle + Gov. David S. Reid + John W. Ellington + Lucinda Settle
 Robert Martin + Robert Martin + Jessie Douglas + Dick + Stephen A. Douglas + Stephen A. Douglas + T. S. Reid + Reuben Reid + Dr. J. W. Ellington + Frances Ellington
 Robert Dick + Stephen A. Douglas + Martin F. Douglas + Madeleine Douglas + Thomas Settle, Jr.

e, Jr.
Drawn by Bob W. Carter
1994

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Chicago, 7th June [18]51

My dearest Mother,

We are all in good health at this time. Ste Arnold continues very bright & lively. Teething does not seem to make him sick in the least. He has, at times, a slight diarrhea or bowel complaint but it does not hurt him at all.

Our portraits are finished, & have just been sent in to us. They are large size, & are said to be good likenesses. Ste Arnolds is the prettiest little picture you ever saw. He is taken as if he were sitting on a red velvet cushion with a rattle box in one hand. He has on a white dress, bare arms & neck with the sleeves looped up with a little gold chain. It is a beautiful thing. Judge Douglas goes to Ottawa to attend the Supreme Court on Monday next. He has two cases of considerable importance. One of them is a case where two or three hundred thousand dollars worth of land is involved. The land is in the limits of the city & is valued at one thousand dollars per acre. Those persons, who claim the land from the state, give Judge Douglas so many acres if he gains the case. I expect he will be absent five or six days. Stevie & I will remain here. I don't expect to travel about the State at all. I don't think that travelling on the Lakes or on Canal Boats would be beneficial to me or the baby. Judge Douglas goes to court by the way of the Canal.

Judge D. commenced our house on Monday; the carpenter says he will finish it easily in sixty days or less than two months. It is to have a kitchen & a bed-room for the tenant a pantry or place to keep the earthen ware, sugar, coffee, milk, & c., a bed-room for ourselves whenever we might be there & a little parlor. All the rooms will have closets in them.

I took a long ride today with Mrs. Dyer,¹⁷ in her carriage, we rode to [the]work is about a mile from the city limits. There are eighty acres in the tract, twenty acres woodland & sixty acres prairie. Two years ago Judge Douglas gave three thousand two hundred dollars for the tract; & it would now be worth thirty thousand dollars; property has increased so much in value since then.

I will [write] again soon & let you & sweetest Bobby know how Ste Arnold & Mamma are getting on. Give my best love to our friends & may the Lord in his mercy bless each one of us. Stevie sends a sweet kiss to his dear, dear Meemy & one to his darling little brother. Tell the servants "howdye" for us.

Yours devotedly,
Martha

Mrs. Mary Martin
Master R. Martin Douglas

Chicago, 12th June '51

My dearest Mother,

I received a second letter from Cousin Frances,⁷⁸ two or three days since, & was delighted with the account she gave me of you & dear little Mart. She said nothing about you only that you were in pretty good health, but she wrote a good deal about Bobby; she told me about his sending grandmother some peas & a chicken. Bless the dear little creature! If I could see him how I would hug him & kiss him! What a sweet little mouth he has & how prettily he talks. There is not an hour that passes over my head during the day without my repeating some of his sayings. You know that whenever the baby would cry no matter what sort of play Martin was engaged in, he would turn round & say, in a loud voice, "What you doing to dat baby?" Whenever Ste Arnold begins to fret I very often say that to his nurse. I think I have a very good nurse now; she is very steady & exceedingly attentive & kind to the baby. She gives me no trouble at all & appears to be perfectly in every respect. I have not got a cradle for Stevie; he could not get one in travelling & I thought it best not to have one for him now. There are two rocking chairs in my rooms & whenever I do not suckle him to sleep his nurse rocks him to sleep in her arms. He has two teeth now, the second one came out two or three days ago. He begins to bite dreadfully. He seems to know he has got teeth, for, after he sucks as much as he wants, he will bite the breast & if I make a noise as if it were hurting me he will jerk his head away & laugh almost as loud as Martin can. The other day he bit his Father's finger so badly that Judge D. had to holler. Judge Douglas is attending the supreme court about eighty miles from here. He left last Monday morning & expected to be absent until Saturday evening. Had he not had business he would not have gone; but he was employed in three cases of considerable importance. Two of them are cases where large amounts of land are concerned & one is a Bank Case. I have got along very well since he left. On Monday I took a long ride with Mrs. Dyer⁷⁹ then went home & took supper with her. On Tuesday I took a ride out to our place just with Stevie & his nurse; & on Wednesday, which was yesterday, I took dinner with Mrs Dyer, & this morning took another ride with her. Judge Douglas bought us two very nice horses the other [day] to tend our farm. They are good matches & we will drive them in our carriage while we remain here. Our hired man will drive us. They are building the house now & will have it finished about the last of July. Judge D. wants us to remain here until the house is finished, so that we can move our things into it & fix everything in order, but I do not know whether we can remain so long or not. I begin, already, to want to see you & sweet little Mart very badly.⁸⁰ This is a very nice pleasant place but there is no place like "Meemee's & Mart's house". Does Martin eat much now? Whenever he drinks milk he ought always to drink the milk of one cow.

One cow ought to be milked & the milk kept by itself for Mart to drink. The doctors in Washington & New York told me not to give the baby any milk where several cows were milked together; & that if he took any milk at all it must be the milk of one cow. We have bought a cow to keep on our place, & I am going to have some of the milk brought in to me every morning & night for the baby. We are all quite well at this time. Stevie is one of the most lively, playful little fellows you ever saw.

Frances said in her letter that you wanted me to sell Mahala. I think we had better not do so. She is a very good negroe for some things, & I think could be made very serviceable. I was very sorry that I should have consented to have taken her from you for you needed her very much. I would have kept her to nurse the baby but we found it was impossible to have brought her to a free state. Judge D. says he knew she would run away from us as soon as we got to Philadelphia. I would often ask her while in Washington, whether she would leave us when she got to a free state & I could never get her to say she would not go from us. So we thought it best not to try her.

Mrs. Townsend & her daughter,⁸¹ ladies with whom you travelled on the Ohio river to St. Louis passed through this place a few days since. They have both married since you saw them to gentlemen by the name of Wakeman. They married brothers. The young lady married soon after you saw her to the gentleman whose likeness she showed you. She has had one child, who, if he had lived would have been nearly three years old. When he was about twenty one months old his mother started with him from New York to visit Alton on the Mississippi river, but; he was taken sick on the lakes & died in four days after she got to her journey's end. He has been dead a year but she has no other child. She & her husband are going soon to California to remain two or three years. The old lady is living in New York City. I am making my letter too long so I must conclude. Please give my kindest love to my dear old Grandmother, & kiss dear, darling Bobby Mart⁸² for Mama & Papa & Ste Arnold & accept the devoted love of your affectionate

child,
Martha D. M. D.

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Chicago, June 16th '51

My dearest Mother,

Judge Douglas has not yet returned from court, but I expect him tomorrow night. I expected him on Saturday last, but he has been employed in another case since he left which will detain him a day or two longer. I received a letter from him on yesterday in which he says he has argued two cases, but the court had not yet decided on them. He is

employed in two big land cases where two or three hundred thousand dollars worth of property is concerned. If Judge D. gains the case he will have so much of the land, & if he loses he will have a certain fee. Ste Arnold & myself are very well & enjoying ourselves pretty well. Almost every day some lady or gentleman sends me a bouquet of flowers & invites me to go out riding or to some place of interest or amusement. On last Friday afternoon I took a ride on the rail-road in company with some ladies & gentlemen. We went out about twenty-three miles merely as a sort of a recreation & to see what sort of a country it was in that direction. On Saturday evening I went to a Concert to hear Mr. Dempster, a very celebrated singer. On yesterday which was Sunday, I went to Church. I have not yet been to the Baptist church; there are two of them in town but one of them is an abolition church, & the pastor of the other church has gone off for a short time in order to improve his health. When he returns I shall attend his church if I am here. Ste Arnold & I take a long walk every pleasant morning on the shore of lake Michigan. The air on the Lake shore is very pure & wholesome. This morning the little fellow went to sleep directly after we started; he looked a little sleepy before we started so his nurse put on his little pink silk bonnet -(the one that used to belong to Martin) instead of his hat; & when he went to sleep she wrapt him up well & walked on with him until I got tired. I make him sit on the floor some every day; he is getting to sit alone pretty well. I wish you & my sweet little "Bobbie" could see Ste Arnold. I am sure Mart would love him & like to play with him now since he begins to sit alone. I put a large blanket on the carpet, on which I put Stevie, & two or three pillows for him to fall on. His nurse then puts some playthings in his lap, & sits down on the floor by the side of him to raise him up when he falls. I love Stevie but yet it seems to me that I love Martin a great deal better. I feel very badly about being away from my dear, darling little boy; but I am so glad that I did not try to bring him with me. Travelling as far as Washington might benefit him but to have come this distance would have been very trying on him. Confinement on the boats & so many changes of water might, I fear, have had a bad effect on him. It would not be apt to hurt [one] of Stevie's age near as much as one of Martin's for all Stevie needs is to be kept warm & dry & clean, & to suck enough. I give as much milk as he wants though I feed him once every day. When you next see Grand-Mother;⁸³ please give my best love to her & tell her I will write to her in a day or two. We all send our best love & a thousand kisses to "Bobbie" & "Meemee." Tell the servants howdye for us. Does Maria's⁸⁴ baby sit alone yet? I should like to know how it is getting on.

Good bye dearest Mother & sweetest Mart & believe me

Yours devotedly,

M.D.M. Douglas

Mrs. Mary Martin &

Master Robert Martin Douglas
Wentworth, North Carolina

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Chicago 21st June 1851

My dearest Mother,

We are all in fine health as when I wrote you last. The weather continues cold & damp. We keep fires nearly all the time in our room & there is scarcely a day passes that it does not rain. Indeed we have had no summer weather this year in this place, & I am very glad that it does keep cool for cold weather is much better for health than warm weather. Chicago continues very healthy but some persons are afraid we will have Cholera here again. We have heard of some cases of cholera on the Mississippi & Ohio rivers, & there have been a few cases in this State; though there has been none within one hundred & fifty or two hundred miles of Chicago. If it should become the least sickly here, or should we hear that the Cholera was getting near us we would leave immediately. I should like to go to some watering place this summer; such as Saratoga,⁸⁵ Old Point Comfort⁸⁶ or the Virginia Springs,⁸⁷ if I had you and Martin with us. I would not care to go unless you were along for my own health and Judge Douglas' is good enough, I should only want to go on your & the children's account; more particularly for dear little Martin. Now that summer has come it would be good for Martin to bathe him in a tub of water two or three times a week. Let the water be a little warm & put a good deal of salt in it; then get the noggin⁸⁸ full & stand Martin in it & wash him all over for two or three minutes; then take him out & wipe him dry & dress him. All the physicians recommend it. I think it would be very beneficial to him. I wash Stevie every morning as I use to do at home. His nurse washes him sometimes, & washes him very well; but if he should get sick or anything were to happen to him I should reproach myself thinking probably I had neglected him; so I wash him myself whenever I am not engaged at something else, & attend to the drying of his clothes &c. Today I brought an apple in my hand from the table and as soon as Stevie saw it he held out his hand for it, & when he found he could not bite it he kicked and screamed until I scraped some of it & gave it to him. He loves to eat so that he will cry for anything to eat that he sees.

I was at a party last night at Mr. Newberry's.⁸⁹ The house is a beautiful establishment & well furnished. There are several distinguished strangers in town at this time from the state of New York, all of whom were at the party last night. I am invited to another party at Mr. Gurnee's,⁹⁰ the mayor of the town, on Monday next.

And how does dear, sweet little Martin do by this time? & how does his meemee do? He must tell cousin Fanny that she must continue to write to Mama and Ste Arnold and let them know how he & his

meemee are & what they are doing. Give my love to all acquaintances, if you please.

Papa & Ste Arnold send their love to all.

Good bye dearest Mother & darling little Mart & believe me yours affectionately,

M.D.M.Douglas

Mrs. Mary Martin Master R. Martin Douglas

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Detroit - 27th July, 1851

My dearest Mother,

We are now in the town of Detroit as you may see by the date of this letter, we are staying at the house of General Cass,⁹¹ by especial invitation. We have been here two or three days, & I have had a most delightful time of it. The family are very pleasant & do everything to make my time agreeable. We did not expect to leave Chicago so soon, but the cholera was in some parts of Illinois & we were afraid it might, possibly, be in Chicago. There were two or three cases somewhat resembling cholera in Chicago before we left. We will leave here this evening on the boat, for Cleaveland, Ohio, where we expect to remain two or three days. From Cleveland we will go to "Niagra Falls", where we will probably remain a week. However, I will [write] again in two or three days & let you know how we proceed on our journey. Judge Douglas wishes for us to spend the remainder of the summer at Saratoga & Newport, but I think I would prefer spending that time with you & sweet little Mart. If Judge Douglas & I & Stevie were to go home to North Carolina after you & Bobbie would you go with us to any of the watering places? Would you not consent to go to the Virginia Springs or somewhere else? If you will consent to do so please let us know & we will come for you. If you or Frances should write you must direct the letters in this way, for the next two or three weeks

Hon. S. A. Douglas
Saratoga Springs, New York

After the next three weeks if we do not go South, we will probably be in Newport, Rhode Island. We are all in good health at this time. Ste Arnold seems to be thriving every day. He is very much admired by every one that sees him, & is said to have one of the finest heads that a child ever had. He has grown to be a very pretty boy & I am quite proud of him. I need not tell you how much we wish to see you and my oldest darling, for you must certainly know it already, that my whole heart is bound up in you and Mart. Judge Douglas sends his kindest love to you, & we all send kisses to Meemee & Mart.

I will write when we get to Cleaveland. Hoping & praying that the Lord in his mercy will protect & take care of each one of us, & grant us a happy meeting, I remain, dearest Mother, your devoted child,

Martha D.M. Douglas

Mrs. Mary Martin

Master Bobbie Martin Douglas

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Saratoga Springs, 15th August '51

My dearest Mother,

We are at present at "Saratoga Springs". We have been here two or three days & enjoy ourselves very much. We have found here a great number of acquaintances, & have passed the time very agreeably. We came from Judge Douglas' mothers' here.⁹² We had to pass that way & we disliked to pass by without stopping for a day or two. We leave here tomorrow morning for Newport in Rhode Island; I am not certain yet how long we will remain there.

We are all in very good health, very fine health indeed. Ste Arnold is very lively & gay & is getting his teeth very fast. He has five teeth now & one almost out. He is now sitting on the floor playing with my basket. I have tucked up some of his dresses & have bought two new short dresses for him. I am going to let him wear short dresses now altogether. I have got six pair of cotton stockings for him & two pair of shoes & he likes to wear them very well. He cannot crawl any yet, but he can stand up by the chair pretty well. He eats chicken & meat & everything now. He is large enough now to be a playfellow for sweet little Martin. I cannot say yet when we will be in North Carolina. Judge Douglas is invited to deliver the speech before the Agricultural State fair, at Rochester in the state of New York; about the middle of next month. If he concludes to deliver the address we will not be at home in Rockingham in four or five weeks from this time, or about the latter part of September. Judge D & Stevie send their kindest love to Meemie & Bobbie & say they want to see them very much. Tell every body "howdy" for us- I am very glad now that we left Chicago as early as we did; for we heard today that quite a number of cases of cholera had occurred since we left. There is no cholera, at this time, in New York, Philadelphia or any or the northern cities. It is confined to the western country & New Orleans. We find it quite healthy in this part of the world. I will not attempt to try & tell you how many persons are here at the springs, how they dress etc, for it would be an endless task but will let a description of Saratoga alone until I see you and talk over everything else of more importance.

And now I must say "good bye" to my dearest Mother & darling

boy.

Yours devotedly
M.D.M. Douglas

Mrs. Mary Martin &
Master R. Martin Douglas

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington 5th November, 52
(Friday morning)

My dearest Mother,

After you left us both the children & myself laid down & took a good nap, as you bid us do, before we got up. For our breakfast we had the biscuits & crackers, & the children eat very heartily. The cook that we expected did not come on yesterday, & so Rose went out to try & find another. She saw one that said she was coming today. Rose got the dinner yesterday, & I finished Martin's night drawers, excepting the feet, & commenced making a pair for Stevie. I had to keep myself very busily engaged to keep from grieving after you. I had the crib moved down, & we slept as comfortably as could be expected. Bobby did not have much of a cry for you until night. When he went to take his cup of tea he said he wanted to sit on the side of the bed & have the little table moved up to him. After he drank a cup & a half of tea, he threw himself back on the bed & went to sleep in a few minutes. I begged him to let me get him to sleep, but he refused to do it, & when I took him up to undress him he had a great crying spell, & would let no one get him to sleep but Charles.⁹³ In the middle of the night he woke up & had another tremendous crying spell, when he saw me in the bed with him. When I would ask him what he was crying for, he would say, "Let me alone I won't tell you." He would not come near me in the bed, & when I would ask him if he did not want to feel his "titty" he would say no & turn away from me, & would lie for half an hour before going to sleep & without saying a word. They both woke up very good natured this morning, & I dressed Bobby with Charles' help & Rose,⁹⁴ Stevie. Martin says to me "Martha we must write a letter to Grandmother today, & I will write one too to Aunt Sally Linder."⁹⁵ When I asked him what I must say to you he said "tell her to make haste & come back & bring that money trunk that used to stay under the bed. It is somewhere near eight o'clock now, the children are just going to eat breakfast, toast & tea. They have been eating crackers, & writing letters to you. Bobby asked for the scissors to cut his little letter off, & when Charles gave him your scissors he said, "Mother did not take her scissors with her

she left them for me." When I ask Stevie where his mamma has gone he says "Gone off in the carriage." I thought a great deal about you last night whether you were in Petersburg or whether you were traveling. We will try, my dearest Mother to do the best we can & to get along as well as we possibly can. If we look to the Lord & beg assistance from Him, he will certainly watch over & take care of us. And with a sufficiency of this world's goods & the protecting arm of the Lord, you & I, my dear Mother, need not fear but that we can get along. Give my love to Aunt Sally, & tell her she must not leave you on any account whatsoever. The boys, Grandmother's boys send a kiss to her & Charles sends "howdye". Goodbye my dear, dear Mother & may God in his goodness bless us all. I will write about every two or three days.

Your devoted Child,
Martha D.M. Douglas

[P.S.]

Charles sends a letter

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington, 8th Nov. 1852

My dear Mother,

It is now Monday morning & thanks to the Giver of all good we find ourselves in good health & as happy as you could expect us to be. The negro woman that Rose went to see about cooking took sick & could not come but we got an Irish woman to come last Saturday. She had just come on from Baltimore & seems to be a pretty good plain cook. She agrees to wash what she can for me & Rose washed some on Saturday, so I am not very far behind in clean clothes. We did not go to church on yesterday, it rained all Saturday afternoon & through the night & was very damp yesterday morning, but it cleared off towards the evening. Dr. Miller⁹⁶ called to see us yesterday about church time & said he was very glad to see us look so well. We were all in the parlor when he came, we had just stepped in to change the air a little. On Saturday I finished a pair of night drawers for Stevie on Saturday. If it should be pleasant enough to take the children out this evening I will get some brown linen for Stevie's aprons. I will be very care[ful] about letting them go out when it is any ways damp or after the dew begins to fall. They have been tolerably good about sleeping since you left; Stevie sleeps very well in his crib; & Martin slept very well last night but Saturday night he did not sleep well at all. He seemed to be grieved & wanted to get up & look at the mice he heard on the floor. When he would get into a dose of sleep he would sometimes talk, & once he said "don't take that little rope it is to tie her trunk with. On yesterday morning as soon as he got up he said "Come Sister, let us write another letter to Grandmother. They have had pretty

good appetites since you left; they have eaten mutton chops for breakfast & beef steak & chicken for dinner. On Saturday John⁹⁷ got from Market a small beef steak, six mutton chops & two chickens. I cooked middling meat & turnips for the servants. I hope, my dearest mother, that you have had a tolerable time in your journey; I was very much afraid that the rain annoyed you. I hope you will let me know as soon as you reach home how you got along for I am very anxious to know. I asked Bobby what I should tell you & he said "be sure to tell her that Stevie scratched me." I asked Stevie just now what I should tell his Mama & he said right plain "tell her I hit Bob." They speak of you constantly & ask how soon you will come.

Give my love to Aunt Sally. Rose & Charles send their love to you & Charles to his mammy. Good bye dearest Mother & may the Lord preserve us all.

Your devoted daughter
M.D.M. Martha Douglas

[P.S.]

Bobby has sent another letter to his Mamma

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington, 12th Nov. 52

My dearest Mother,

I wrote to you on last Monday since which time we have been getting on as well as could be expected. Thanks to a kind Providence, we have all enjoyed good health since we had the pleasure of seeing you which is just eight days to day; & I hope & pray that the Lord has blessed you, my dearest Mother, with good health & an easy journey. For the last three days we have had very pleasant weather, & I took the children in the carriage with me & spent an hour or two each day in trying to engage a nurse as Dr. Miller had told me to do. On yesterday I succeeded in getting one whom the doctor recommended to me, & she seems to be a very nice colored woman. She will be ready to come to me from the last of December to the last of February. I went on yesterday to a place, a sort of shop where you find all sorts of clothing ready made. The Christian ladies of the city buy the cloth & let it out to the poor people, that cannot find employment anywhere else, to make up into garments; & these things are sold for the benefit of the poor. I went there to see if I could find any aprons already made that would do for Stevie. They had no aprons, but I bought two night-caps for myself & two chemises. The night caps were made one of bobinet & one of swiss muslin flowered or embroidered with narrow tape. The chemises were of the finest domestic cloth with linen bindings round the neck, scalloped & hemstitched & made very nicely indeed. I gave one dollar & twelve & a half cents for each one of the articles. They were prettier than I could make myself & I think about as

cheap as I could buy the material & have them made. Miss Hickey has not sent home my red dress yet. On day before yesterday when I went up on Capital Hill to look for a nurse, we passed her house & stopped in for a few minutes to see what had become of her. They had not got their things arranged in the house & Eliza had to do so much towards helping her mother that she had not had much time to sew. On yesterday we made Charles make a fire in the back parlor & we moved the piano into the front room into the place where it always stood. I am going to have some fire made there every day & take the children there when Rose goes to sweep the floor, & for a change of air. On Monday I bought a mahogany hair cloth rocking chair for myself & a cane bottom chair for Bobby. I gave ten dollars for my chair & two dollars for Martin's. I have put my chair in the parlor- We all miss you very much, my dear Mother, & long for you to be with us. Yesterday morning when Bobby woke up he called for you to come & take him. He is a dear little fellow to sleep with, & scarcely ever gets uncovered. I woke up very often during the night, & sometimes when I don't wake up when he gets uncovered he calls me & says "cover me up." Stevie is much worse about being covered than Bob Martin. It is Thursday morning now & the children are taking their breakfast on the round table from the parlor while I am writing on one side of it.- The mail man has come & I must stop writing. Rose & Charles & all of us send our kindest love to you. Goodbye, dearest Mother, & believe me your devoted daughter-

M.D.M.Douglas

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington, 15th Nov. 1852

My dearest Mother,

I am begining now to be quite anxious now to hear from you; to know how you got along. The weather has turned very cold since you left, but we have all been very well; the health of the children has been very good, but they want to see you very much. Last night Martin got vexed with me, & he said "yes I will tell my Mother when I see her how you do me, when I see her I will tell her all about it." The fireplace in your room where we have always staid since you left, smoked so badly last night that we had to sit up in my room until we went to bed. I got the children to sleep up there before I brought them down, & undressed myself. On yesterday Martin & I went to church, & left Stevie with Rose. I ordered her particularly not to leave the room while I was gone & I suppose she obeyed me. Martin wore his plaid body & new pants, & his velvet sack & scarf around his neck & his white hat. he wanted Charles to go & so I let him go with us. Judge Douglas received the Telegraphic dispatch I sent to St. Louis, at Vicksburg in Mississippi, & he immediately telegraphed me that

he would leave immediately for Washington. I expect him now in a few days. On Saturday I had the carpeting on the stair steps taken up & made the cook woman wash it, & am going to put it down today.

I have not finished writing but the mail man has come so I must conclude. I will write in a day or two.

Your child,

Martha D.M. Douglas

Martha D. Martin to Mary Settle Martin

Washington, 18th Nov 1852

My dearest Mother,

We all continue in good health since I wrote to you. The woman who came as cook about whom I wrote to you, I had to send off on yesterday morning. She did not suit me from the first. She could only do the plainest sort of cooking, & she commenced right from the beginning to have her own way; she would go out nearly every day after dinner & stay until night, & frequently she would stay all night. Yesterday morning I told her she must not keep the kitchen door shut, & she told me that I had nothing to do with the kitchen. I had no dispute with her, but made her leave, & made Rose & Charles pack her off. I will not let another strange woman come in the house until Judge Douglas comes home, & then we will try & get a good cook. I am expecting him in two or three days. On yesterday Mrs. Flood⁹⁸ from Illinois came & spent the day with me & her little girl about Bobby's size. She is the lady who was so very sick. The cook was gone but Rose & Charles got a very good dinner. I had one half of a ham boiled, & a chicken fried; & turnips, rice & Irish potatoes boiled. I also had celery and then for desert I got two pies & some cakes from Miller's, cheese & crackers & oranges & preserves. We had a very nice dinner indeed. The lady's husband came just before dinner & also dined with us. On day before yesterday I went out & got some brown linen for Stevie's aprons, & gave one dollar for four yards. I also got him a plaid dress of raw silk, & blue flannel enough to make him one sack. I have almost finished a night gown for myself; & am going, today to make Stevie's sack & then I will commence his aprons- On yesterday morning Martin was sitting by the fire studying as he calls it, suddenly looked up at me & says "Martha where is my mother now? I do want to see her so much. Papa will go for her when he comes back, won't he?" He talks about you very often & says "but I won't cry because she is gone away for she is coming back again." Every time Stevie gets mad he says "I'm going away now." Where are you going Stevie? He will say "going in the cars." They keep their health very well & I really do not know how I could get along were not Providence so kind to me in that respect. Dr. Miller has been to

see us twice since you left & told me to ride out with the children every good day, but not to walk up & down stairs too often.- I try to take good care of myself: & hope the Lord will continue His protection to me as well as to yourself. Miss Hickey sent home my dress some days since & took the little dresses & shirts home to make. I asked Martin what I should tell you & he says "tell he[r] "howdye do". Accept our warmest love. I asked Martin what I should tell Aunt Sally & he says "tell her I sent her a silver spoon." I suppose you have heard from the election. All the states in the Union went for Pierce excepting four. Even North Carolina went for Pierce⁹⁹ against Scott & Graham.¹⁰⁰

Good bye, my dearest Mother & let us hear from you soon.

yours devotedly,

M.D.M. Douglas

TO BE CONTINUED IN THE DECEMBER JOURNAL

NOTES

¹ The date on this letter indicates that it was written by Martha Martin because she left the school at Salem on May 18, 1838, and her sister, Lucinda, did not leave until May 31, 1839. Susan S. Taylor, Public Services Librarian, Letter dated April 12, 1994, Salem College Archives, Gramley Library, Salem College, Winston Salem, NC. Hereinafter cited as Taylor, *Salem Archives*.

² Salem Boarding School for Girls was established by the Moravians at Salem in 1802. Salem and Mrs. Sigorgnes' school at 75 Washington Square, Philadelphia, PA, are the only schools known to have been attended by Martha and Lucinda Martin.

³ George Washington Parke Custis (1781-1857) was the son of John Parke and Eleanor Calvert Custis. *Who Was Who In America. Historical Vol. 1607-1896*, rev. ed., A Component Volume of *Who's Who In American History*, (Chicago: A. N. Marquis Co., 1967) 201. Hereinafter cited as *Who Was Who*.

⁴ Martin van Buren (1782-1862) was the eighth President of the United States (1837-1841). *Who Was Who*, 637.

⁵ Probably students at Salem.

^{5a} Probably Mary Settle Martin's mother, Rhoda Mullins, wife of David Settle, since the last record of Robert Martin's mother, Martha Drennen, is in her husband's will dated August 12, 1819. *Rockingham County. North Carolina Will Book A*, 240.

⁶ Miss Stauber was probably a teacher at Salem Academy.

⁷ Henrietta was the daughter of the Honorable Thomas and Henrietta Graves Settle of Reidsville. NC. Taylor. *Salem Archives*.

⁸ Carolina Louisa Yancey was the daughter of Nancy Graves and Bartlett Yancey, Jr. of Yanceyville, Caswell County. NC. Her brother, Algernon; is listed in loco parentis. Taylor. *Salem Archives*.

⁹ Elisa may refer to Elizabeth Craves Settle, sister of Henrietta Settle, who was also a student at Salem at this time. Taylor. *Salem Archives*.

¹⁰ Martha was probably the daughter of Peter H. Dillard, whose address was Mt. Pleasant Post Office, Rockingham County. NC. Taylor *Salem Archives*.

^{10a} Either Cornelia H. McKenzie of Anson County, NC, or, more likely, Harriet C. McKenzie, daughter of John McKenzie, Oak Ridge, Guilford County. NC. Taylor *Salem Archives*.

¹¹ Ann Benedict was a zealous Connecticut teacher who founded the Female Institute in Danville. VA after 1826. The school was operated by her nieces for a few years after her

retirement in 1861. Clara G. Fountain, *Danville. A Pictorial History*. (Virginia Beach, VA: Domminy Co., 1979) 29.

¹² Mary H. Atkinson has not been identified.

¹³ Robert Martin's sister, Rachel, married George Broach of Person County May 28, 1811. Hamilton probably was their son. Genealogical Society of Utah, comp., *Rockingham County Marriage Bonds* (Salt Lake City, UT: 1944). Hereinafter cited as *RCMB*.

¹⁴ The Aunt Sally mentioned here was probably Robert Martin's sister, Sarah, who married Moses Napier December 5, 1810. Don Hoover, comp. "372 Missing Rockingham County Marriage Bonds," *The Journal Of Rockingham County History and Genealogy*, XIII, Number 1 (June, 1988) 21.

¹⁵ Given the context, it would seem that "Cousin Betty" was Elizabeth, daughter of Moses and Sarah Napier, who was still living with her parents in 1850. James Hunter Chapter, NSDAR, comp., *1850 Census of Rockingham County. North Carolina*, (Madison, NC: 1987) 124. Hereinafter cited as James Hunter Chapter, NSDAR, comp., *1850 Census*.

¹⁶ John Robertson was the Missionary Baptist minister serving the Leaksville, Madison, Providence, and Hogan's Creek Baptist Churches - all charges in the Beulah Association. Betty Barker et al, *Leaves of Faith: A History of First Baptist Church. Eden. North Carolina. 1839-1989*, ed. Betty Barker (Eden: History Committee of First Baptist Church, 1989) 21. Hereinafter cited as Barker, ed. *Leaves of Faith*.

¹⁷ Ellen Saunders may have been a member of the Saunders family who lived on Rockhouse Creek.

¹⁸ Franky and Aunt Charity were servants.

¹⁹ This is probably a reference to Kerr's Chapel in southern Caswell County. NC. an area served by Elde John Kerr, who was pastor of the Danville Baptist Church in the Roanoke Association. Kerr helped organize the Beulah Association. Barker, ed., *Leaves of Faith* 12.

²⁰ The Misses' Settle mentioned here may have been the daughters of Thomas and Henrietta Settle.

²¹ Elias Dodson (1807-1882) was a Baptist minister who became a missionary for the Beulah Association. He helped organize Hogan's Creek Baptist Church, the family church of the Settles. Reids, and Martins, and served as it pastor. Richard R. Saunders, *Open Doors and Closed Windows of the First Baptist Church of Reidsville, NC*, (Reidsville: First Baptist Church Centennial Committee, 1948) 256-259 Hereinafter cited as Saunders, *Open Doors and Closed Windows*. According to Baptist tradition, Dodson baptized Martha Martin there shortly before her marriage to Stephen A. Douglas. Reese and Fisher, *Settle Family* 683-684.

²² Membership lists for Mt. Camel Methodist Church. in the Oregan Hill community. date to 1808 and September 1, 1813, when land was deeded by John Morehead, father or Governor John Motley Morehead, to the trustees. James Elwood Carroll, Lucy M Rankin, and Robert W. Carter, Jr. "United Methodist Churches." 103-106, Charles Dyson Rodenbough. ed *The Heritage of Rockingham County North Carolina, 1983* (Winston-Salem: Hunter Publishing Company, 1983)

²³ Lucinda was the seventh child of David and Rhoda Mullins Settle and sister to Mary "Polly" Martin. She married John W. Eillington July 2, 1830. William Emmett Reese, *The Settle-Suttle Family*, edited by Fannie Lu Camp Fisher (Carollton, GA: Privately printed 1974) 348. Hereinafter cited as Reese and Fisher. *Settle Family*.

²⁴ Probably a reference to nearby Heny County, VA.

²⁵ Mr. Bridges has not been identified.

²⁶ Augustus, Eliza and Hannah were servants.

²⁷ This bridge probably spanned either Rockhouse Creek or Massey Creek.

²⁸ Lunar caustic is silver nitrate; it is used in cauterization Blue vitriol is copper sulfate; it used as anemetic, or typically as an astringent.

²⁹ Robert Martin traveled to Mississippi fairly often to check on his extensive holdings near Monticello on the Pearl River in Lawrence County. Will of Robert Martin, November 23, 1847, *Rockingham County North Carolina Will Book*, C, 70. Rockingham County Courthouse. Wentworth, NC. Monticello is a town situated some one hundred thirty miles upriver from New Orleans.

³⁰ John Waddell Ellington was a merchant in Wentworth. *1850 Census* See n. 23.

³¹ Misses' Jones and Henderson have not been identified.

³² Elias Dodson was identified in n.21.

³³ The Right Reverend Levi Sillman Ives was the controversial second Bishop of the Episcopal

Diocese of North Carolina. Joseph Blount Cheshire, ed. *Sketches of Church History in North Carolina*, (Wilmington, NC: DeRosset 1892) 308.

³⁴ Lucinda Chalmers of Halifax County, VA married Thomas Gallaway, a prominent Rockingham County planter and Whig leader. Marjorie Tredway Walker, "The Gallaways of Rose Hill," *The Journal of Rockingham County History & Genealogy* IV, (June, 1979) 30. Hereinafter cited as Walker, *Gallaways of Rose Hill*.

³⁵ Very likely Nannie Page Kinloch Nelson, who married Dr. Walter Lee Binford December 16, 1846. George A. Atkins, comp., "Church of the Epiphany, Eden (Leaksville) North Carolina Marriage Records, 1849-1945," *Rockingham County Journal*, (October, 1976) 69. Hereinafter cited as Atkins, comp. *Epiphany Marriage Records*.

³⁶ This is probably a reference to Robert Brodnax' daughter, Mary, who was about sixteen years old at this time. *1850 Census* 35.

³⁷ Mr. Bridgers has not been identified.

³⁸ Research and the letter to Lucinda dated March 11, 1846, indicate that the writer was John N. Washington, member of a prominent New Bern, NC family. He was a pre-Civil War Whig politician and in 1866 was elected Mayor of New Bern. Allan D. Watson, *A History of New Bern and Craven County*, (New Bern: New Bern Tryon Palace Commission, 1987) 438.

³⁹ Mr. Leed has not been identified.

⁴⁰ Born in Leicestershire, England, Thomas Babington Macauley (1800-1859) was the most widely read historian of the 1800's. Stanley J. Kunitz, ed., Harold Haycraft, pp. 396-399 assoc. ed., *British Authors of the 19th Century* (New York: The H. W. Wilson Co. 1936) 11.

⁴¹ Miss Stafford was apparently a staff member.

⁴² Mr. Bridgers (See n. 37) and Mr. Robinson have not been identified. Mr. Dodson was identified in n. 21 and Aunt Lucinda was identified in n. 23.

⁴³ Rev. John Rankin Lee was the first Rector (1844-1853) of the Episcopal Church of the Epiphany in Leaksville. George A. Atkins, *The Church of The Epiphany, Eden, North Carolina. A Brief History*, (By the author, 1991) 1-3. Hereinafter cited as Atkins, *Epiphany: A Brief History*.

⁴⁴ Henderson has not been identified.

⁴⁵ Dr. Noah Joyner and his wife, Emily, were communicants of the Church of The Epiphany when the congregation was formally organized September 16, 1844. Atkins. *Epiphany: A Brief History*.

⁴⁶ Mary Spraggins Gallaway is almost certainly "old Mrs. Gallaway" for she is the only Gallaway female of record who at this date qualifies as "old". Mary Gallaway, daughter of Charles Gallaway and widow of her cousin Robert Gallaway, was about seventy-three at this time. Walker. *The Gallaways of Rose Hill* 30.

⁴⁷ Virginia Henry and Duncan McCrae, a U.S. District Attorney, were married October 8, 1845 in Raleigh. Carrie L. Broughton, State Librarian, comp., *Marriage and Death Notices in Raleigh. Register and North Carolina State Gazette 1826-1845*, (Raleigh Register, October 10, 1845) 285. Hereinafter cited as Broughton, comp. *Marriage and Death Notices*.

⁴⁸ Mary Lewis Williams of Surry County died October 17, 1845. Broughton, *Marriage and Death Notices*, (Raleigh Register, October 24, 1845) 402.

⁴⁹ The prominent Henderson family had close ties with the Martins, but the only record of Wallace Henderson is the announcement of the marriage of "David Wallace Henderson of Rockingham County to Martha Ann Irvine of Person County." Broughton, comp., *Marriage and Death Notices*. (Raleigh Register, June 22, 1839).

⁵⁰ M. L. Williams was identified in n. 48.

⁵¹ Mr. Washington was identified in n. 38.

⁵² Probably Mary Brodnax' father, Robert Brodnax of Cascade Plantation.

⁵³ The only R. Gallaway Lucinda might have visited was Rawley, who married Sarah Henderson, another family connection. (Robert Gallaway, Sr. died in 1832 and Robert, Jr. died in 1834). Walker, *Gallaways of Rose Hill* 30.

⁵⁴ George, Peter, Alcey, and Ruth Hairston were children of Samuel and Agnes John Peter Wilson Hairston of "Oak Hill" in Pittsylvania County, VA. W. K. Hall, *The Descendants of Nicholas Perkins of Virginia* (Ann Arbor, MI: University Microfilms International. 1979) 135-139.

⁵⁵ Dr. Weldon E. Wright, a native of Caswell County, was a Rockingham County physician who was a leader in the County Democratic party. Lindley S. Butler, ed. *The Papers of David Settle Reid*. Vol. 1, 1829-1852 (Raleigh: Department of Cultural Resources, Division of Archives and History, 1993) n. 66. Hereinafter cited as Butler, *Reid Papers*.

⁵⁶ Lucinda Martin was engaged to be married to a Dr. Downey from Eastern North Carolina in

September, 1846. She became ill and died shortly before the wedding was to take place. Reese and Fisher, *The Settle Family*. Hugh Reid Scott, "Concerning Many of the Families of Rockingham County and Their Lateral Connections Who Attained Both State and National Prominence, Among Whom Were the Reids, Settles, Martins, and Others of the Earliest Settlers in the County," unpublished manuscript, Reidsville Public Library, 1954. 9,25.

⁵⁷ Nannie Key has not been identified.

⁵⁸ This letter is especially interesting because it strongly suggests that Washington (identified in n.38), felt that he and Martha Martin had an "understanding" and now want the approval of her parents. It seems unlikely he would have written this letter without Martha's encouragement.

^{58a} Cape May, New Jersey was a popular vacation site.

⁵⁹ Lucien Bonaparte Chase (1817-1864) was a native of Vermont who moved to Tennessee. A Democrat, he was elected to the United States House of Representatives and served there, (1845-1849). *Biographical Directory of the American Congress. 1774-1971*, (Washington: U.S. Government Printing Office, 1971) 684. Hereinafter cited as *Biographical Director of Congress*.

⁶⁰ Mr. and Mrs. Wallace Henderson were not identified.

⁶¹ R. Gallaway was identified in n. 53.

⁶² This may be the same unidentified Mr. Chalmers¹ who signed Rawley Gallaway's marriage bond November 16, 1835. *RCMB*.

⁶³ Martha's husband was Stephen A. Douglas, to whom she was married on April 7, 1847 by the Reverend John Rankin Lee. Atkins, *Epiphany: A Brief History* 69.

⁶⁴ Quincy, Illinois was the town in which Martha and Stephen Douglas planned to build their home.

⁶⁵ The term "cars" was used in referring to travel by railroad.

⁶⁶ "Ste. Arnold" is the pet name most often used by Martha Douglas for her second son, Stephen Arnold Douglas, who was born November 3, 1850 at the Martin plantation home near Wentworth, NC Robert W. Johannsen, *Stephen A. Douglas*, (New York: Oxford University Press, 1973) 334. Hereinafter cited as Johannsen, *Stephen A. Douglas*.

⁶⁷ "Little Martin" is just one of the many diminutives which Martha called her first son, Robert Martin Douglas, who was born January 28, 1849, like Stephen, at the plantation home of Mary Martin. Johannsen, *Stephen A. Douglas* 257.

⁶⁸ Henrietta Settle (identified in n. 7), was the wife of David S. Reid and each was Martha's cousin. Lindley S. Butler, "David Settle Reid, 1813-1850: The Making of a Governor," *The Rockingham County Journal of History and Genealogy Journal*, IV, (June, 1979) 16.

⁶⁹ Thomas Corwin (1794-1895), an attorney from Lebanon, Ohio, represented that state in the House of Representatives from 1831 to 1840 and from 1859 to 1867. He served in the US Senate from 1845 to 1850. *Biographical Directory of Congress*, 740.

^{69a} Sarah Fisk Douglas married Gehazi Granger November 27, 1830. They made their home in Clifton Springs in upstate New York. George Fort Milton, *The Eve of Conflict: Stephen A. Douglas and the Needless War*, (New York: Oxford University Press, 1973) 16 fn 4. Hereinafter cited as Milton, *Eve of Conflict*.

⁷⁰ Frances Ellington was the daughter of Martha Martin's Aunt Lucinda Settle and her husband, John W Ellington. Reese and Fisher, *The Settle Family* 688.

⁷¹ Francis Grund was a native of Austria, a Philadelphia journalist, and a political correspondent for the Philadelphia *Public Ledger*. Robert W. Johannsen, ed., *The Letters of Stephen A. Douglas* (Urbana, Illinois: University of Illinois Press, 1961) 382 fn. Hereinafter cited as Johannsen, *Letters*.

⁷² Kate Burche has not been identified.

⁷³ Dr. William A. James, a native of Virginia, had an office in Wentworth. Apparently he was the Douglas family's physician when they were in residence there. Johannsen, *Letters*. 207.

⁷⁴ Probably Julius Wadsworth who was the Illinois state financial agent in New York. Johannsen, *Stephen A. Douglas* 316.

⁷⁵ Frances Ellington was identified in n. 70.

⁷⁶ Bobby was identified in n. 67.

⁷⁷ Mrs. Dyer was the wife of Thomas Dyer of Chicago, who served in the Illinois State Legislature and the U.S. Senate. He also acted as Douglas' agent. Johannsen, *Stephen A. Douglas*, 748.

⁷⁸ Cousin Francis was identified in n. 70.

⁷⁹ Mrs. Dyer was identified in n. 77.

⁸⁰ Little Martin was identified in n. 67.

- ⁸¹ Mrs. Townsend and daughters were not identified.
- ⁸² Bobby Martin was identified in n. 67.
- ⁸³ Grandmother was identified in n. 5a.
- ⁸⁴ Maria was probably a servant.
- ^{85, 86, 87} Saratoga in New York State. Old Point Comfort and Virginia Springs in Virginia were popular resort areas.
- ⁸⁸ A "noggin" is a small mug or cup or, as in this case, a small, usually wooden, pail.
- ⁸⁹ Mr. Newberry has not been identified.
- ⁹⁰ Walter S. Gurnee was Mayor of Chicago and was involved with Douglas in promoting the Illinois Central Railroad Company. Johannsen, *Letters* 244 fn.
- ⁹¹ Lewis Cass (1782-1866) was born in New Hampshire and later settled in Detroit. A United States Senator (1845-1848, 1849-1857) he had been a Brigadier General in the Army (1813), Governor of Michigan territory (1873-1831), Secretary of War (1831- 1836). Minister to France (1836-1842), and Secretary of State (1857-1860). The Democratic nominee for President in 1848, Cass was defeated by Zachary Taylor. Johannsen, *Douglas*, passim.
- ⁹² The route probably taken by Stephen and Martha Douglas to Saratoga Springs took them very near Clifton Springs, the home of his mother.
- ⁹³ Charles was a servant.
- ⁹⁴ Rose was a servant.
- ⁹⁵ Sally Linder was the mother of at least two known children by Robert Martin's brother, John; they were Angeline and Luther Linder. John Martin gave them 194 acres of land in 1822. *Rockingham County Deeds*, Book X, 155. Rockingham County Courthouse, Wentworth, NC.
- ⁹⁶ Dr. Thomas Miller was the Douglas family's physician in Washington. He was in attendance with four other doctors when Stephen A. Douglas died in Chicago, June 3, 1861. Johannsen, *Stephen A. Douglas* 871-872.
- ⁹⁷ Rose, Charles, and John were identified in n. 93 and n. 94.
- ⁹⁸ Mrs. Flood has not been identified.
- ⁹⁹ Franklin Pierce (1804-1869) was elected President on the Democratic ticket in 1852. He and his wife, Jean M. Appleton Pierce, had three sons, two of whom died in infancy. The third son, Benjamin, was killed in an railroad accident January 6, 1853 at Andover, MA. Tim Taylor, *The Book of Presidents*, (New York: Amo Press, 1972) 155-163.
- ¹⁰⁰ Gen. Winfield Scott (1786-1866), a Virginian and a Mexican War hero, was the Whig party's nominee for President in 1852 and was soundly defeated. Butler, *Reid Papers* 29 fn. 3. The Vice-Presidential candidate was Attorney William Alexander Graham (1804-1875) a prominent political leader from Hillsborough, NC. He served in the US Senate (1840-1843) and was Governor of NC (1845-1849). Butler, *Reid Papers* 169 fn 2.

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Officers

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| President | Mrs. Gearldine B. Griffin, Madison |
| Vice-President | Mrs. Mary E. Osborne, Eden |
| Corresponding Secretary | Mrs. Lucile L. Sapp, Eden |
| Acting Corresponding Secretary | Michael Perdue, Wentworth |
| Recording Secretary | Richard Seybert, Ruffin |
| Treasurer | George A. Atkins, Eden |
| Historian | Mrs. Charlotte W. Cates, Reidsville |

Directors

| | |
|-----------------------------------|------------|
| Robert W. Carter, Jr. | Reidsville |
| Fred B. Coates | Reidsville |
| Mrs. Ann Sims Cooper. | Stoneville |
| Mrs. Julia Hill Gunn | Wentworth |
| Mrs. Jean D. Harrington. | Eden |
| Mrs. Helen Price Hooper | Reidsville |
| Donald W. Hoover. | Eden |
| Donald Joyce. | Stoneville |
| Mrs. Lucy M. Rankin. | Reidsville |
| Charles D. Rodenbough. | Madison |
| V. Siler Rothrock. | Reidsville |
| Mrs. Zelma Joyce Scott | Stoneville |
| Mrs. Donna A. Stowe | Mayodan |

Rockingham County Historical Society

P. O. Box 84

Wentworth, North Carolina 27375

Forwarding and Return

Postage Guaranteed

ADDRESS CORRECTION REQUESTED

UNC - Chapel Hill

CB # 3938 Davis Library

Chapel Hill, NC 27599

Bulk Rate

U. S. Postage

PAID

Permit No. 2

WENTWORTH, N. C.

On the
Table

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy



COMMEMORATING THE FORTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF
THE ROCKINGHAM COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY
1954 - 1994

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

VOLUME XXIV

NUMBER 2

DECEMBER, 1994

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

The journal is published semiannually in June and December by the Rockingham County Historical Society, Box 84, Wentworth, N. C. 27375. Members of the society, for which the annual dues are \$10.00 for an individual and \$15.00 for a family membership, receive the journal. Singles issues may be purchased for \$5.00 per number plus \$1.50 mailing charge.

Editorial Policy

The publication committee is interested in receiving articles on the history and genealogical source materials of Rockingham County and the adjacent area. The historical articles must be well written and thoroughly documented. Genealogical articles should consist of previously unpublished primary source materials pertaining to Rockingham County, such as abstracts of local records and edited dairies, letters, or church records. Papers on family history should not be submitted. All copy, including footnotes, should be typed double-spaced. Articles and correspondence should be sent to the Editor: Robert W. Carter, Jr., 1141 Irvin Farm Road, Reidsville, N. C. 27320.

Cover Illustration

Senator Stephen Arnold Douglas (1813 - 1861) of Illinois was the husband of Martha D. Martin of Rockingham County. This photograph, made by Mathew Brady in Washington in the 1850's, is preserved in the Rockingham County Historical Collections at Rockingham Community College.

The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy

VOLUME XXIV

December, 1994

NUMBER 2

CONTENTS

| | |
|--|----|
| The Martin - Douglas Letters, Part Two Transcribed by Mary E. Osborne | 53 |
| Robert Martin and Mary Settle Martin: Last Wills Abstracted by Michael Perdue | 80 |
| Reflections on the Settle Family Cemetery by Robert W. Carter, Jr. | 85 |
| The Settle Cemetery Recording Compiled by Robert W. Carter, Jr. | 87 |
| Brief History of the Reuben Reid Family Cemetery by Robert W. Carter, Jr. | 90 |
| The Reuben Reid Cemetery Recording Compiled by Don Hoover | 97 |

THE MARTIN-DOUGLAS LETTERS PART TWO

Transcribed by Mary E. Osborne

EDITOR ' S NOTE

The following is the remainder of a collection of Martin-Douglas family letters loaned to the Historical Collections Room at Rockingham Community College by Mrs. Lucy Blum of Hillsborough, NC. Part One of the letters appeared in the June 1994 issue of the Journal. The June Journal contained a sketch of the Martin-Douglas family by Charles D. Rodenbough. This issue contains eight additional letters written by Martha D. Martin Douglas, first wife of Senator Stephen A. Douglas (1813-1861) of Illinois, prior to her death on 19 January 1853. Some of the remaining letters were written by Martha's son Robert Martin Douglas to his maternal grandmother Mary Settle Martin (1798-1860) of Rockingham County.

The editor, speaking on behalf of the Society, wishes to thank Mrs. Blum for her generous offer to both the Historical Society and Historical Collections Room to copy and use the letters exclusively for this publication. The editor also wishes to thank all who have assisted in bringing this project to fruition. Those involved included: Mary E. Osborne who transcribed the letters and worked on the endnotes; Charles Rodenbough who wrote the sketch for the Martin-Douglas letters and worked on the endnotes; Don Hoover who copied photographs; and Jerri Griffin, Julia H. Gunn and Michael Perdue who assisted the editor in proofreading the copy for the Journal.

THE LETTERS: PART TWO

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington 25th Nov. 1852

My dearest Mother,

I have been anxiously expecting a letter from you for some days, but have as yet heard nothing from you. We are all in good health at this time; the children are quite well. Judge Douglas reached home on last Sunday evening. He came from New Orleans by the land route through Charleston & Wilmington. He did not go to the plantation for he had not time after he received a telegraphic dispatch from me. He made

arrangements to buy one of two or three plantations that he saw on the Mississippi. He expects to pay five or six thousand dollars down, & make the crops as they come in pay the balance. We are all staying in your room yet & expect to remain in it. Dr. Miller was here to see us on yesterday when we were fixing the beds, & says we had better remain in your room until my confinement & then I must go up into the large front room; he thinks it much better for a sick room. We moved down the bedstead from our back room upstairs & put it by the side of your bed. Martin & I sleep in your bed & Judge Douglas & Stevie in our bed. Judge D. brought Martin from New Orleans a little coat & waistcoat- Martin was highly [pleased] with the vest. He brought me a cloak & Stevie a sack.¹⁰¹ I was at a wedding party on yesterday & spent two or three hours very pleasantly there. It was a member of congress married to a lady of Washington. Give our love to Aunt Sally. Judge D. & the children send love to you

Yours devotedly,
Martha D.

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington 29th Nov. 1852

My dearest Mother,

We are all in good health at this time. We went to church on yesterday; Martin wore his little coat & vest & looked very nicely. He is a dear nice little boy but wants to see you very much. He & Stevie talk about you a great deal. Stevie seems to get angry with us oftener than Martin does, & when he does get angry he is so hard to pacify. He talks very well-he says everything he wants to say.

We have not got either a cook or a dining room servant yet; Judge D. has sent on to New York to get a cook, & he is looking round for a man servant. Charles does very well indeed. He gets up in the morning & makes a fire in the back parlor, the kitchen & dining room. He then blacks the boots & does a great many little useful things. I bought him a broadcloth roundabout¹⁰² & a pair of boots & let him go to church with us every Sunday. He goes up in the gallery & sits near the organ. He sleeps in the room with us at the foot of the bed near the fire. He is a very valuable little boy.

We received one of Aunt Sally's letters a week or two since, written to you, in which she said that Dr. James¹⁰³ was expected to die every day. I was very sorry to hear it, & was also much surprised to hear that he had that disease. I do wish some of you would write & let me know how you



Dan River plantation home of Robert and Mary Settle Martin west of Wentworth. The house was demolished in the mid-1930s.

Courtesy *The State Magazine* September 20, 1941.



"Mount Julep," the Washington residence of Stephen A. and Martha Martin Douglas, which was purchased in April 1851.

Courtesy of Mrs. Lucile Reid Fagg.

are, & how you got along home. The members are beginning to come in now & so are the widows who are looking after husbands. Mrs Gwin¹⁰⁴ has been back some time; she did not go to Europe as she expected. Mr. Gwinn would not go with her.

I have got a nice little table made for the children with a drawer at each end, & I put Martin's name in one drawer & Stevie's in the other. They eat on it & at night they take it in the parlor & sit by it. They like to sit in the parlor very much & I let them sit there a great deal.

We all send love to you-
Good bye dearest Mother
Your devoted child,
Martha D.

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington, Dec. 1852

My dearest Mother,

We have not as yet, received any news from you. On last Wednesday we went to Baltimore to get some things we wanted about the house. We left home at nine o'clock in the morning & came home at eight o'clock at night the same day. We bought a tea set of china & a dinner set also. There were two dozen plates and two dozen cups & saucers, four cake plates & a slop bowl in the tea set. We gave forty seven dollars for it. The dinner set is a large one; there are eight or nine dozen plates of different sorts in it. We gave one hundred & fifty dollars for the dinner set. We also bought some silver ware; some of it was plated & some real silver. We got one dozen real silver forks and tea spoons & some plated ones; & some large table spoons. We got also a centre piece for the table of silver: it has one large glass dish in the centre with a large bunch of artificial flowers & four small glass dishes to put candy in. We gave fifty dollars for it. We also got a set of candle sticks they are gilt with glass hangings. They are all very pretty & are things that we needed very much. We took the children with us & Rose & Charles. Martin went with us into every store & seemed to enjoy himself very much. We are all well at this time. I am now writing in the back parlor & the two children are at the piano in the front room. We have good fires in both rooms, & I brought them down for their amusement. They are now nearly all the time with their Father in the parlor. We have bought a stove for the office but have not had time yet to put it up. We expect a cook from New York on Monday. If she comes I will let you know what sort of a one she is. When we got in the cars at Baltimore to come home we found Mr & Mrs Gwinn

3coming home from New York. Mrs Gwin had gone to N. York to meet her husband who had just come from California. Senator Fish and his wife¹⁰⁵ from N. York were also in the cars. I bought me a new bonnet today, & gave eight dollars for it. It is of pink silk & very pretty.

Judge Douglas sends his kindest love to you and the little children are constantly talking about you. Give our love to all. Good bye dearest Mother.

Your affectionate daughter,
Martha D. M. Douglas

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington Dec 14th, 1852

My dearest Mother,

I was made happy on yesterday morning by the receipt of two letters from you, one mailed on the 11th of November & the other on the 4th of this month. You can scarcely imagine how delighted we were to hear from you. Your first letter ought to have been here three or four weeks sooner than it did come. I do not know what could have caused its delay. I had a long cry when I got the letters & the dear little children seemed as happy to hear from you as I did. Martin said, "Well Martha we thought we would never hear from her." "Now we must both write her a letter back." We are all in good health at this time. Martin & Stevie were both complaining a little a few days since from indigestion. We thought they had eaten too much sausage. They were not really sick, only complained a little. They have now got hearty again. The cook we sent for from New York came on last Tuesday. She is an old woman about fifty years old, white & we give her ten dollars a month. She is one of the most elegant cooks I ever saw. She can cook any & every thing. She is of a very saving disposition as regards cooking & if there are two sorts of meat sent down to the kitchen she will not let the servants eat but one sort at a time. Rose cannot bear her; she is so strict & tight on her. We have a dining-room servant also. He is a white man about twenty years old. He was a waiter at the National Hotel. I sit at the table & have sent into the kitchen what I intend for the servants & have the rest put up. Judge Douglas sits with me & makes him do just as I tell him. The Doctor tells me that now I must not go up & down the steps too often, & Judge Douglas has taken charge of things in the kitchen. He keeps the store room key & gives out every meal. He don't let Rose or the dining-room servant go into the store-room at all. On last Sunday Dr. Birdsall & his two daughters¹⁰⁶ took a family dinner with us. You may remember hearing us speak of them; they formerly lived in Quincy, Illinois- We had a pretty good dinner, not a great many sorts of dishes but it was very well cooked.

We had soup, roast beef, mutton chops & two chickens. Then for desert we had cranberry pie, boiled custard & some fruits. We put down our fine china & the table looked very well. They did not come until after church. The mail man has come again before I have finished my letter. Martin wrote a little letter for you. He says "tell her thanky for the present she sent me & that she must come back again. Our love to Aunt Sally.

Good bye, dearest Mother
Your daughter
M. Douglas

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington Dec. 19th, 1852

My dearest Mother,

I had to finish my last letter to you somewhat abruptly for the reason of the mail man coming sooner than I expected. We have been changing about a good deal since I wrote; I have gone into the large white room, as we call it to sleep with Stevie; & Judge Douglas & Martin sleep on your mattress & Feather bed in the back room where I slept last summer. The room which you used to occupy we have had papered & a new carpet put down. The entire cost of getting it papered, including the price of the paper & the cost of putting it on was only seven dollars; & the carpeting was eighty-seven cents a yard. The same furniture is in it that was there when you were here. The two Miss Birdsalls came on yesterday to spend a few weeks with us, & we put them in that room. They have their maid with them & they are such industrious clever girls that I think they will be more of an advantage to me than otherwise. Martin says "those young ladies can stay here until my Mother comes & then they will have to get out & go into the nursery." Judge Douglas gets very mad at the filthy way in which Rose keeps the nursery & he is going to have it fixed today, the carpets put down & cleaned up & is going to turn Rose out of it. She is going to sleep in the room with me. I bought a little mahogany bureau for the children on last Saturday just to put their clothes in. I have put that in my room. They are much pleased with it. Martin says he bought it, Stevie says he bought it. I have not bought their Christmas presents yet with the money you sent them, but I will do so in a day or two & I will be sure to get them something nice. I think I told you in my last letter that we had a new cook & also a dining room servant. The cook does very well indeed but Judge D. dismissed the dining-room servant because he took a piece of cheese & half a bottle of French brandy. We received the letter Aunt Sally wrote before you got home & were very sorry to hear that

Dr. James was so low. I hope he has recovered somewhat by this. Give our love to Aunt Sally & tell her she must write to us often. I will write to her in a few days. We are all very anxious to see you, my dearest Mother & hope it will not be long before we shall enjoy that pleasure. Martin & Stevie send love to you.

yours devotedly,
M.D.M. Douglas

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington Dec. 28th, 1852

My dearest Mother,

I have let a longer time elapse without writing to you now than I have done since you left us. Today Martin says to me "Martha we must write to our Mama today; you must write a letter and I will write one & put it in yours. We must write for her to come back again for I want to see her so badly. What is the reason, I wonder that she don't come back?" So he wrote a letter & I have enclosed it in this. The dear little creature, Martin has just recovered from an attack of Scarlet fever. Dr. Miller says the attack was very slight & I think so myself. He was taken sick a week ago yesterday; & excepting on the first day he did not complain of being sick at all. The doctor did not think it necessary to give him any medicine at all except some nitre for two nights. Martin did not want to lie in bed at all & the doctor said he would not make him lie down but would let him run about the room if it had not been such rainy weather & he was afraid he would take cold. The first day he was taken with vomiting & vomited three or four times. We sent for the doctor but he did not give him anything. The next morning we found that he was red all over. His face, hands & body. When I saw that, I told Judge Douglas that I was afraid he had the scarlet fever & that if the doctor did not come we would send for him. Martin said he did not feel sick at all, & would be dressed & went down to his breakfast. While we were in the dining-room the doctor came & when he told me he had the scarlet fever I cried as loudly as possible. I was dreading the disease & was afraid he would have a hard time of it. The doctor took him up stairs & made us take off his clothes & put him in the crib in the large, white room, where he could have plenty of fresh air. So we all moved into the large room, Judge Douglas, Stevie & I sleeping in the white bedstead & Martin in his crib by the side of the bed. Before we put him in the crib we had the legs of the crib sawed off almost even with the bedstead so that Judge Douglas could see that he kept covered through the night. After the first day of his sickness he has had a great

appetite & begs for everything he can think of to eat. Doct Miller says we must be very careful about his taking cold & that it will not be prudent to let him go out of the house for a month from the time he was taken, Stevie has not taken the disease yet, & may possibly, not have it, but we are as careful with him almost as we are with Bobby, for fear that he may have it without our knowing it. They have enjoyed themselves very much since Christmas came in; their Papa went out on Christmas eve & bought them a good many toys & Martin a pair of the prettiest little boots you ever saw. His foot had been measured for the boots some time before but they did not come home until Christmas day. Bobby is delighted with them.

My own health is very good at this time; I find it quite fatiguing to walk about much, but otherwise, I am as well as I ever am.

Our cook-woman continues to please us very well. She is an excellent cook & is one of the crossest, most ill natured women you ever saw to every body in the house excepting to Judge Douglas, myself, & the children; & for us she would do anything in the world. We are all getting on as well as we could wish & we have cause to be very thankful that the Lord has dealt so kindly with us & the children & that their sickness, thus far, has been so slight. We are all very anxious to see you & can not express to you the happiness we would feel to have you with us. But it is so that we are seperated; for the present, but I pray that we may be soon together again. Judge Douglas sends his kindest regards to you. Please give our love to Aunt Sally.

Charles says I must tell you that he has a silver watch. Judge D. gave it to him for a Christmas present, he having behaved so well recently. The watch keeps very good time & Charles is exceedingly proud of it.

I will write to you very often, my dear Mother to let you know how we are all getting on. The reason I delayed writing so long to you now was that I wanted to see how Bobby got along.

I have written quite a long letter & will defer what more I have to say until my next. In the meantime I hope to hear from you.

Good bye, dearest Mother

Your most affectionate child
M.D.M. Douglas

Mrs. Mary Martin

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington, 4th Jan'y 1853

My dearest Mother,

A happy, happy New Year to you & many returns of the day. We have all been quite well since I last wrote to you. The dear little boys are as hearty & lively as I have ever seen them. Stevie has not been sick with the scarlet fever yet; the doctor says it is probable he may have had it but it went so lightly with him that we could not perceive it. One day he seemed to be broken out very badly. We are still very careful about exposing either of them for fear of their taking cold. They have better appetites now than they have almost ever had. At least it is so with Martin. There is not much difference in Stevie. On New Year's day we kept an open house, & had about as much company as we had on the last New Year. We had the same eatables on the table, but the people eat a great deal more this time, & when the company stopped coming there was scarcely a mouthful on the table. We hired two Negro men to wait on the table on that day. We were afraid to let the children stay down in the parlor on that day but their father took them down for a little while & let them take a look at the table & the general arrangements. I stayed down in the parlor nearly all the while.

We have bought some pretty chandeliers but have not had them put up yet. We have four of them. Judge Douglas bought them at auction & only gave about seventy-five dollars for all of them. They belonged to Mr. Corcoran¹⁰⁷ & are intended to hold candles, & when he put gas in his house he took down these chandeliers & put up some to burn gas.

My own health is very good at this time; my appetite is excellent. My old cook says she considers herself bound to do everything and cook every thing in the world that she can for Judge D. and myself & the children but as for the balance of the house she don't allow one of them to speak to her or to enter the kitchen. Charles continues to be a first-rate boy, & we are much pleased with him. Please give our love to Aunt Sally & tell her to write often to us. Judge Douglas continues in good health & makes himself very useful about the house. He has scarcely stayed at the Capitol an hour since Mart was taken sick. He don't stay at home on Bobby's account for he is not sick now but he is preparing a speech to deliver on the eight of this month, the anniversary of Genl. Jackson's¹⁰⁸ battle at New Orleans. My sheet is full & I will close.

Judge D. & the children send their best love to you their dear Mother. Martin wrote a little letter for you on yesterday. I send it just as he fixed it.

Goodbye, dearest Mother; your devoted child,

Martha

Martha D. Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin
Washington, 11th January, 1853

My dearest Mother,

We have all been very well since I last wrote to you. The dear little children seem to be as well as I ever saw them. My own health is very good. I am expecting to be confined now every day, but I am going about as actively as I almost ever could. I have got my things pretty well arranged now: I have five little white dresses, five shirts, 4 petticoats, apron & three or four dozen diapers all washed, aired, & put up in the white bureau. Judge Douglas has bought a very wide mahogany french bedstead for himself & the two children to sleep in when I am taken sick, & put it in the back room where the black walnut one used to stand. And we have put the walnut one in the nursery, We have had our Chandeliers put up one in each parlor & one in each of the rooms that we sleep in up stairs; the two rooms above the parlors. They look very well indeed. We have had very pleasant weather now for the last few days, it is almost like spring. It is before our breakfast now, & Rose is dressing Martin; Stevie has not waked up yet. Judge Douglas got up early to have the cows driven out of the yard. We are going to have a gentleman to take breakfast with us & we are going to have pigs feet, fried & mutton chops, cold sliced ham, buckwheat cakes & light bread for our breakfast. All I have to [do] is to send for old Aunt Polly, the cook & tell her what we want & she does everything nicely. I asked Martin what I should tell you & he said "you know what to tell her, tell her to come back again." Little Stevie has just now waked up & wants to get up & see what Papa is doing out the window; Martin wants to see too & so they have a dispute about it, as to which one shall be dressed first. I suppose you have heard of the loss that General Pierce, the president-elect, has sustained in the death of his little son, his only child.¹⁰⁹ He was killed by the upsetting of the cars on the Rail-road. Give our love, if you please, to Aunt Sally, & all the others who are deserving a remembrance from us. Judge Douglas sends his kind love to you.

Good bye dearest Mother

Your devoted child,

M.D.M. Douglas

*[This is the last letter in this collection
written by Martha Martin Douglas
before her death].*

Mrs. Mary Martin

Stephen A. Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington Jan'y 14' 1853

My dear Mother,

I have satisfaction of informing you that we have a fine, sprightly & beautiful daughter two days old. Martha had an easy time & is doing very well. Martin and Stephen are both well, having entirely recovered from their slight attack of the Scarlet fever. We propose to call our little daughter Mary Lucie in remembrance of yourself and Lucinda. Martha has an excellent nurse, (a colored woman) who used to belong to Mr. Borlyer.¹¹⁰ Martha occupies the large room up stairs and I occupy the back chamber on the same floor with the children. We have a good cook and two other servants besides Charles, who does very well indeed. I remain with Martha all the time without going to the Senate and shall continue to do so until she gets entirely well. Martha joins in her love to you.

Your son,

S.A. Douglas

Mrs. Mary Martin

Robert M. Martin to John W. Ellington

Mr. Ellington

send me ten pounds of your best becound
suger,
five yards of your wide claulh unbleached,
one lofe of sugar,
a pound of soder.
Robert m. Douglas
September 16, 1856
& c.



Early childhood photograph of Robert Martin Douglas (1849 - 1917), the elder son of Senator Stephen A. and Martha Martin Douglas. Robert Martin Douglas eventually settled in Greensboro, North Carolina where he became a successful attorney and later served on the North Carolina Supreme Court.

Courtesy of Mrs. Lucy Blum.



Adele Cutts was a prominent member of Washington's antebellum society at the time of her marriage to Stephen A. Douglas, as his second wife, in 1856.

Courtesy of Mrs. Lucile Reid Fagg.

David Settle Reid to Mrs. Mary Settle Martin

Pleasantville
December 25, 1856

My dear Aunt,

My wife and myself are rather lonely this Christmas and you and Robert will please come over tomorrow and spend the day and dine with us.

Very Truly
David S. Reid¹¹¹

Mrs. Mary Martin

Robert Martin Douglas to Thomas A. Ratliff

February the 7, 1857

Mr. Ratliff¹¹²

send me one lofe of sugar, one pair of shoes number 5, one pound of tea
Half a quier of paper thirty Hering.

Robert Martin Douglas

Daniel W. Courts to Stephen A. Douglas

Raleigh NC Feb 23 1857

My dear Sir

Wesley Jones¹¹³ the present Marshal of this state is anxious to be continued as such by the incoming administration I will thank you give him your aid.

His appointment will I assure you give general satisfaction.

I may mention in this connexion that he is decidedly for Douglas for the _____ though I don't know that this will give him any advantage over his competitors, should he have any for I dare say they are for you too, as that is very evidently the feeling of the democracy in N Carolina. We are pleased here with the complexion of the reputed Cabinet

Very truly
D.W. Courts¹¹⁴

Hon. S.A. Courts

D W Courts
Raleigh, NC
Feb 23 1857

Wants the present US Marshal
Retained in office

Thomas Settle, Jr. to Stephen A. Douglas

Wentworth Feb 24, 1857

Hon. S. A. Douglas
My Dear Sir:

The interest I feel in the success and gratification of a personal and political friend of ours is my apology for troubling you at a time, when I know you must be greatly annoyed, by those seeking appointments under the new administration.

The appointment of the Hon. John Kerr¹¹⁵ to some honorable position would be exceedingly gratifying to his feelings, and would give general satisfaction to the Democratic party in this state. He was the first old line whig of character and high standing in the State, who took a bold and manly stand in opposition to know nothings.¹¹⁶

He is now fully identified with us, and comes in for more than his share of the hate of our opponents; in fact they have never had any use for him since his vote on the Kansas & Nebraska bill.

Of him personally, I will say nothing, for you know him. The attention of our delegation in Congress has been called to this matter, and I write to you, not only of my own accord, but at the instance of many others, to request you to exercise your influence with the new administration in Mr. Kerr's behalf. We do not suggest any particular place but leave that to his friends in Washington. His friends here believe that a suggestion from you to Mr. Buchanan,¹¹⁷ in this matter will be of more service to Mr. Kerr, than any thing else that can be done.

I saw Aunt Mary and Robert last week, they were both well. Robert has grown a great deal of late and is one of the finest looking boys I ever saw.

Allow me to congratulate you on your recent good fortune; I wish you and Mrs. D. Much happiness.

Yours truly
Thomas Settle, jr.¹¹⁹

Thomas Settle Jr.

Wentworth, NC
Feb 24/57
Is Desirous
that Hon. John Kerr Should get
some honorable appointment

J. W. Granger to Mary Settle Martin

Washington May 6, 1857

(Mrs. Mary Martin)

Dear Madam

In pursuance of my promise to your excellent nephew Doct. Ellington¹²⁰ and agreeable to my own wishes I write you a few lines to inform you of the health of Dear little Robert and Stevie, who started yesterday for Chicago with Judge Douglas & lady.¹²¹ Robert's health has improved gradually but steadily from day to day since his arrival here. I have seen him almost Every day, all tho' I do not live with the Judge now, and I think he is quite strong and fit for his Journey.

Just before he went on the cars I told him that I was going to write to his Grandma in N. Carolina and asked him what I should say for him? - he replied "tell Grandma I send my love to her"- I promised him to do so, and told him he must make his pa write from Chicago to his Grandma, -he said he would. This little tete-atete was not before anyone of the Judges family-I only mention the last fact, to say that the Judges wife is very jealous of any other persons love to the boys. I hope she will have herself all the love for them that the dear little fellows stand so much in need of.-Permit me to add that I sincerely hope that your health will remain quite good, and that you will be afforded very many pleasant interviews with the sweet little boys.- And I cannot doubt that it will be so. Your kind heart must feel deeply the pangs of parting with little Robert. Even for a short time, but I trust that it all is for the best and that not many months will elapse before you may meet him again. My family are in New York where they will remain for the present. Letters from Mrs. Granger and my daughters since Robts return, Express the kindest sympathy for your welfare, and love for the dear little fellows who really seem like our children. Please remember me to the Doctor and accept my affectionate regards

JW Granger¹²²

Mrs. Mary Martin

Robert Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Chicago May 22, 1857

My Dear Grandmother,

I am Very well I am very happy here with Farther and Mother are you very well I send my love to you & cousin John & to all my Relations the first night we got here a band of music came right before our front door and plade for us. the band of music was the surrenaders My dear brother Stevie is very well and wishes to see his Dear Grandmother how is you & cousin John & Cousin Frances¹²⁴ & Cousin Mary Anne Dalton¹²⁵ & Cousin David Patrick¹²⁶ & how is Mr. Ivey¹²⁷ I came here Last Friday week. Farther has Rented Nice little Furnished house here in Chicago

Robert Martin Douglas

James S. Strickland to Stephen A. Douglas

Martinsville¹²⁸ Miss July 2nd 1857

My dear Judge

I have not rec'd any letter from you sense you left Washington. I am very axnious to hear from you. Our crop is suffering badly from the long tegious drouth. I have not had but 2 rains to do much good sense the 1st of last April. still our crops has not suffered much until nough at tall [now at all]. Sense our corn has got in silk & tastle it has suffered badly & if it dont rain in a few days more it can not make near a full crop. as it is nough badly ingered. our cotton crop is a grate deal better than I have ever had on the plantation before at this seasion of the year. it has not suffered much yet for the want of rain but will soon as it is nough in a good way blooming & must have some rain to do well. cotton will stand drouth much better than corn. it has also bin intirely to dry for cain & I dont think [it] will do much. it has desidedly bin the dryest year I have ever expearanced before in this country. it is generally thought that they will not be ½ full corn crops made in this neighborhood. but a little distance as I understand thay has bin very good rains. & will make vary fare corn crops your negroes has done well this year. I expect thay have bin better negroes to manage sens you was hear & gave them the talk in the way you did than thay ever have bin before sense the place has bin settled. I would not beleaved that your talk would have done them the good it has. after being so badly spoiled all their lives. I would not

exchange them for no negroes I ever saw to manage. I have got a good oversear this year on the lower plantation. worth all the balance I have had down there before by the name of Gorge Butler. He has a fine wife & treats the sick negroes & children well. your bizness all hear is going on well. we are all anxious you should come & see us again

I am your obedant friend
Ja. S. Strickland¹²⁹

Hon. S. A. Douglas

P. S. the is a grate eal of talk amonge us about bilding a rail road from New Orleans to Jackson by way of Monticello.¹³⁰ tha have bin a grate eal of stock subscribed in this state it is generally thought that the road be bilt New Orleans seams to take a grate eal of Interest in the above road. Thay are vary anxious for you to take stock in this road. I told Capt Bowen & Judge Stone¹³¹ that thay could wright to you on the subject & perhaps explain the matter to you better than I can & that I could not say wether you would take stock or not but would mention it to you they said thay would wright you also on the subject. they think that you ought to take \$5000 worth of stock; but you can be the best Judge of this matter your self.

Yours, J. S.

Robert Douglas, Jr. to Mary Martin

Chicago, Aug 10^{en} 1857

My dear Grandmother,

i am anxious to hear from you all is well i send my love to you & all my relations i went to a party last Thursday at mrs ss hays¹³² when i entered the gate i saw a large house very nicely furnished with a large room where they danced they had a very nice yard we have a very nice yard here

RM Douglas, jr

Robert Douglas to Mary Martin

Chicago Sept 9, 1857

My dear Grandmother,

I was very glad to receive your kind & affectionate letter I am sorry I did not answer it before I am now going to tell you all about what I am doing we did go out on top of the house and we had a very beautiful view of the lake. father is absent & is going to be gone a week. father says he will come on to North Carolina if he possibly can on his return to Washington We have a very nice yard here in Chicago we play about up in the attic with old papers & all around the yard with my wheel barrow & with sticks & string. brother Stevie and my self are vey well give my love to all of my relations & give my respects to Mr. st. Ivey¹³³ the engines are going to play on Michigan avenue mother is going to take us to see them if it is not too hot she is very good to us she is a very kind mother to us & I love her very much I have nothing more to say at present

R.M. Douglas

James Strickland to Stephen A. Douglas

Martinsville Miss Nov 6th 1857

My dear Judge,

As I have to make out Inventoria of the Negroes so as to make return to court for you as you asked I thought I would send you a list of Inventoria. the balance of the property I have yet to take down that I will also sind you a list of. I got Mr. Quin¹³⁴ a good planter & goode judge of Negroes to help me value thim. I have written to you largely lately conserning all matters & things hear. One more thing I will mention it provided you move your Negroes. I think with the balance of our folks hear that land markette hear is flat down as a grateal [great deal] of lands on this river is for sale & no sails made but one little sale now before I would let theas lands go for almost nothing. I would let them grow up in to woods for I think some folks think they will get them for nothing & perhaps your children could get more for it again in woods if the land is left hear in this way it should have my best attention as long as I stay aboute hear & perhaps would live on it.

your obedeant friend
Jas Strickland

I will make more cotton than mentioned in my last for it is opening finely

List of Negroes Ages & Value

| No. | men | ages | |
|-----|------------------------------|------|------|
| 1 | Phillup | 40 | 1200 |
| 2 | Stanford, Milly(?) | 35 | 1200 |
| 3 | Rany, mule driver | 31 | 1500 |
| 4 | Li Sam, mule driver | 33 | 1500 |
| 5 | Sandy, Ox driver | 50 | 800 |
| 6 | Big Sam | 35 | 1500 |
| 7 | Lafever | 33 | 1500 |
| 8 | Matison | 31 | 1400 |
| 9 | Evreit | 25 | 1500 |
| 10 | Richard | 22 | 1500 |
| 11 | Moses,stock minder | 50 | 800 |
| 12 | Nero | 35 | 1400 |
| 13 | Ned | 25 | 1400 |
| 14 | Ebinezer | 28 | 1400 |
| 15 | Parker, mule driver | 40 | 1300 |
| 16 | Evins, Machanic | 35 | 1100 |
| 17 | Joshuarway, mule driver | 21 | 1500 |
| 18 | Old Billy | 75 | 200 |
| 19 | Sampson | 22 | 1400 |
| 20 | Ellick, machanic teconission | 45 | 1500 |
| 21 | Robert | 21 | 1500 |
| 22 | Joe Leak, Driver | 31 | 1500 |
| 23 | Fox | 50 | 1200 |
| 24 | Alford, Driver | 53 | 1000 |
| 25 | Merit, Lame Arm | 40 | 800 |
| 26 | Nicklas | 30 | 1500 |
| 27 | Jim | 20 | 1500 |
| 28 | John sire | 23 | 1400 |
| 29 | Ellick | 21 | 1400 |
| 30 | Edmond | 48 | 1200 |
| 31 | Misu, ox driver | 40 | 1200 |
| 32 | Harrison | 30 | 1400 |
| 33 | Ellick Billy | 32 | 1500 |
| 34 | Big Nelson | 45 | 1000 |
| 35 | Redick | 33 | 1500 |
| 36 | Seaser | 60 | 800 |
| 37 | Wollas, Lame foot | 35 | 1100 |
| 38 | Nelson, seaser | 30 | 1100 |
| 39 | John, seaser | 26 | 1500 |
| 40 | Joe, seaser | 24 | 1500 |
| 41 | Paskeal, Lame leg | 40 | 1000 |

BOYS

| | | | |
|---|------------------|----|------|
| 1 | Li Billy | 14 | 1200 |
| 2 | Gorge, ox driver | 15 | 1200 |
| 3 | Sollomon | 15 | 1200 |
| 4 | Sam | 14 | 1200 |
| 5 | Henry | 14 | 1200 |
| 6 | Jerry | 12 | 1200 |
| 7 | Antony | 13 | 1200 |

| | | | |
|----|-------------|----|------|
| 8 | Daniel | 09 | 1000 |
| 9 | Albert | 16 | 1200 |
| 10 | Crockett | 17 | 1200 |
| 11 | Preson | 11 | 1100 |
| 12 | Stanford Ed | 11 | 1100 |
| 13 | Alford Ed | 09 | 1000 |

WOOMAN

| | | | |
|----|-----------------|----|------|
| 1 | Li Sarah | 22 | 1200 |
| 2 | Hanah, Lame arm | 40 | 900 |
| 3 | Milly | 55 | 300 |
| 4 | Sylva | 27 | 1200 |
| 5 | Rachael | 45 | 900 |
| 6 | Li Sally | 20 | 1200 |
| 7 | Dolly | 60 | 300 |
| 8 | Henereta | 15 | 1200 |
| 9 | Frankey | 26 | 1200 |
| 10 | Long Lize | 45 | 900 |
| 11 | Easter | 43 | 900 |
| 12 | Big Sarah | 35 | 1000 |
| 13 | Leah | 55 | 400 |
| 14 | Julia | 28 | 1200 |
| 15 | Agness | 40 | 1000 |
| 16 | Tempa | 15 | 1100 |
| 17 | Short Lize | 55 | 400 |
| 18 | Matidla | 26 | 1200 |
| 19 | Linder | 22 | 1200 |
| 20 | Julian | 19 | 1200 |
| 21 | Emily Leah | 35 | 1000 |
| 22 | Patsey | 40 | 600 |
| 23 | Hester, Lame le | 30 | 600 |
| 24 | Old Mary | 75 | 200 |
| 25 | Ruth | 21 | 1200 |
| 26 | Violet | 42 | 900 |
| 27 | Big Sally | 35 | 1000 |
| 28 | Seally | 35 | 1000 |
| 29 | Martha | 15 | 1200 |
| 30 | Lusy | 55 | 800 |
| 31 | Suson | 26 | 1200 |
| 32 | Liz Ellick | 28 | 1200 |
| 33 | Bethany | 40 | 900 |
| 34 | Lurany | 25 | 1200 |
| 35 | Mahaley | 35 | 1000 |

GIRLS

| | | | |
|---|---------------|----|------|
| 1 | Linder | 13 | 1000 |
| 2 | Saveal | 13 | 1000 |
| 3 | Jayne | 13 | 1000 |
| 4 | Lydia | 13 | 1000 |
| 5 | Martha seaser | 11 | 900 |

YARD CHILDREN

| | | | |
|----|---------------------|----|------|
| 1 | Annis | 9 | 750 |
| 2 | Warren | 1 | 300 |
| 3 | Jessie | 7 | 600 |
| 4 | Arthure | 2 | 400 |
| 5 | Caswell | 5 | 500 |
| 6 | Fanny | 3 | 400 |
| 7 | Nancy | ½ | 200 |
| 8 | Peggy | 6 | 550 |
| 9 | Harriet | 9 | 800 |
| 10 | Thomas | 5 | 500 |
| 11 | Hamilton | 1½ | 250 |
| 12 | Francis Parker | 9 | 800 |
| 13 | Manerva | 6 | 500 |
| 14 | Posey | 4 | 450 |
| 15 | Jacob | ½ | 200 |
| 16 | Johnson | 3 | 300 |
| 17 | Li Emily | 6 | 500 |
| 18 | Francis Joe | 4 | 400 |
| 19 | Anthony | 6 | 600 |
| 20 | Carline | 3 | 400 |
| 21 | Li Rachail | ½ | 200 |
| 22 | Jayne Merit | 5 | 400 |
| 23 | Isaac | 2 | 300 |
| 24 | Maryann | 3 | 300 |
| 25 | Nickbaby | ½ | 200 |
| 26 | Phillas | 6 | 500 |
| 27 | Li Harrison | 4 | 400 |
| 28 | Elizabeth Lame side | 14 | 100 |
| 29 | Arrenia | 12 | 1000 |
| 30 | Marintha | 6 | 500 |
| 31 | Nashville | 4 | 400 |
| 32 | Henry | ½ | 200 |
| 33 | Charles | 8 | 750 |
| 34 | Violet | 6 | 500 |

| | | | |
|----|-------------|---|-----|
| 35 | Eady | 4 | 400 |
| 36 | Parthenia | 1 | 250 |
| 37 | Angeline | 1 | 250 |
| 38 | Sarah Lizer | 3 | 400 |
| 39 | Hendirson | ½ | 200 |
| 40 | Marshail | 8 | 750 |
| 41 | Mariah | 6 | 500 |
| 42 | Amy | 3 | 400 |
| 43 | Lewezer | ½ | 200 |
| 44 | Eliza | 5 | 500 |
| 45 | Aaron | 3 | 400 |
| 46 | Andrew | 1 | 250 |
| 47 | Annia | ½ | 200 |

MEN 41

BOYES 13

WOOMAN 35

YARD CHILDREN 47

136

GIRLS 5

TOTAL 141

J. W. Granger to Mary Settle Martin

Washington Dec. 17' 1857

Dear Madam

I was much surprised on going to Judge Douglas to find that you had left. Emma¹³⁵ told me that you were to stay till Tuesday, I do not understand it. I write to say to you that I was requested to take Emma away while you were there as there was not room or some such reason. Of course, I took her away; Still with regret. Emma, as well as all my family

have a great attachment to you on account of the relation you hold to their Dear, never to be forgotten Martha, and the little children. We were sadly disappointed and mortified.

I do not know what was said to you about certain things that belonged to your dear daughter but the Judge informs me that they were the subject of conversations. I would say in justice to my wife that when the Judge was married to the second woman,¹⁵⁶ a little time before the Event, he told my wife that he wished to have her take the portraits and certain articles of silver and take them home with her and keep them carefully until you should want them or till the children were grown up, and then give them to you or them.

Mrs Granger¹³⁷ has observed this request most faithfully. She will return to Judge Douglas for him to send to you all the articles deposited in her care. It was a delicate trust and she did not solicit it and will render them up to you with pleasure, hoping that the presence of those sacred memories of a true and noble daughter may solace to some extent your blighted hopes and affections.

I would remark farther that should anything have occurred or passed between Mr. or Mrs. Douglas and yourself contrary in the slightest degree to the conditon or manner in which we accepted the above named trust the thing has been wrongfully represented. I trust there has not. We as a family respect and love you; and we love too dearly for our happiness those bright little boys- I perilled my life for little Stevie once and shall carry the ugly mark of my affection for him to my grave- and I would risk as much for him again or for dear little Martin either.

But my intercourse with them has to a great extent I fear closed. Emma has gone home. She intended to stay all winter but got lonely without me there, and has gone. She went in yesterday morning to the boys bedroom and hugg^d and kiss^d and cried over them so long that she came near losing the cars.

I think that Mrs. Douglas is a good mother to the boys At least she has always appeared so to me and I trust and pray that you will live to see them grown up smart and promising men, and that they may contribute yet much to your happiness.

I have deemed it but justice to myself as I could not see you to write thus by way of explaining to you all these matters- and to assure you of the greatest regard we as a family shall always entertain for you.

Truly yours, J W Granger

R.M. Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington Dec 26 1857

My dear grandmother

All is well give my love to all my friends I send you some seed & hope that you are well.

Your affectionate
grandson,
R.M. Douglas

Robert Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington March 3 1858

My dear grandmother

I was very glad to receive your letter, and was sorry to hear that you were unwell. We are all well but Mother she has been very sick but she is getting well. She was down last night for the first time and she sends her best love to you. Mother teaches us about two or three hours every morning except Sundays but she reviews us on Saturdays. Stevie studies spelling reading writing and arithmetic, and I study defining reading writing geography history grammar and arithmetic. We have had no bad weather here except a little snow, the weather is just beginning to be cold. Are the flowers beginning to bloom in North Carolina or do you have the same weather that we have here I will write again soon and try to tell you more news. Love from all and love to all

Your affectionate grandson
Robert Martin Douglas

J. W. Granger to Mary Settle Martin

Washington March 23rd/58

Dear Madam,

Your kind letter of the 18th is just received I was afraid I should not hear from you again until Gov. Reid¹³⁸ returned to his place in the Senate. I often inquire of him about your welfare, as I shall ever feel

solicitous for your happiness.

You allude to a remark in my letter about "perilling my life for Stevie"—The incident was so well known in this city at the time and even among the Judges friends at Chicago that I supposed you might have been apprized of the facts - But as you were not, I will relate the circumstances to you; not because I wish to speak of the act, but merely to answer your inquiry.

Two years ago next May while at Mr. Douglas with my family, I had been sick & confined to my room for about two months. Sometime in May I had become sufficiently well to be about the house, and learning that the hired man was about to hitch up one of the Judge's horses to harrow the garden, I thought I would try to get out and see to it as I knew the horse was very vicious. I found him already at work and the horse acting very badly - I went into the garden barely able to walk and sat down on the hot house box. I then for the first time saw Stevie sitting on a stone some two rods from where I was watching the movements of the horse- before I had a chance to call him to me, I heard the horse kick at the lower part of the garden, & looking saw him burst away from the man who was holding him, or rather leading him, & come running furiously in the precise direction of Stevie, kicking terribly and the harrow flying in the air higher than the horses back. I saw there was not a moment to lose in saving Stevie for the horse was pointed toward him like an arrow - weak as I was I determined to make an effort to save him, - I rushed to him, and just as I seized him in my arms and threw him from me with all the power I had, I felt the hot foam of the horse on my face and his breast strike me with terrific force- I knew nothing more until sometime in the night. I was found by the hired man and my family on a large pile of stones senseless. The harrow was sharp and catching into me dragged me some 20 ft. wounding me badly. One tooth had struck me in the side of the forehead between the temple and the Eye and broke the skull in two places. Doct May in dressing the wound took out two pieces of the skull bone as large as a thumb nail Each- I was also wounded badly in my side and back- Stevie was saved unhurt. I had strength enough to throw him outside the track of the infuriated horse, but not strength Enough to get out of the way myself. I lay seven weeks on my bed before I could sit up Even. The Judge was then at Chicago. My head presents a ghastly scar, which I shall always wear in remembrance (if necessary) of dear little Stevie- The matter came that night to the President's¹³⁹ Ears and he walked down thro' a drenching rain to see me, and continued to come every day until I was out of danger. You will pardon me for relating the matter so minutely. I feel as though it looks like egotism but I assure you I do not tell it in that spirit. Stevie remembers it well and generally when I take him up places his hand on the ugly scar. But I do not see him often.- I do not feel as much at home there as formerly. I saw Stevie and

Robert about a week ago-they were well. I seldom go there- Mrs. Granger on receiving my letter about the articles packed them in boxes and sent them to Mr. Douglas for him to send to you- They were rec^d by him certainly a month since- Mrs. Douglas told me that she had opened the boxes. I do not know for what. She told me that she should keep them until Mrs. Granger came on here, I don't know for what- Mrs. Granger may never come here again- We have done all we can do. I would like to hear from you- I hope they will not be detained- as there is considerable value in them, the portraits of Martha and your husband¹⁴⁰ were sent and articles of silver, I don't know what.

With sentiments of respect I remain your

friend & _____

J. W. Granger

After I got well I went to see the stone on which Stevie sat but found it gone, on looking farther I saw it rolled some distance from its place and deep scratches from the harrow upon it- Stevie would have been killed instantly I think.

Mrs. Mary Martin

Robert Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington D C Tuesday April 5th 1858(?)

My dear Grandmother

I have been going to write to you for sometime. I have just seen cousin Thomas Settle¹⁴¹ and he told me that you had been sick which I was very sorry to hear. I have been sick too myself but I have got quite well again. I hope that you will not get sick again. We have just been having some trees planted in our yard and some flowers in our back yard to. Stevie sends his best love to you Dear Grandmother I have read together with Stevie a book the name of which is The Court of Napoleon. We have been going to school this winter and I am studing Rudemans latin grammar family and school Geography by Maschil and an abridgment of Murrys English grammar and catachism and Stevie studies definers the same English grammar that I do but we are going to take private lessons on the first of May and June studing Greene's first lessons in French and Fevars French reader. give my love to all my Relations and Friends.

your affectionate

grandson
R. M. Douglas

P. S. father and Mother send love and I send Fathers likeness.
Mrs Mary Martin
Pleasantville, Rockingham Co., North Carolina

Robert Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Washington, April 14, 1858

My dear grandmother

I was very glad to receive your kind and affectionate letter. Mrs. senator Gwin¹⁴² had a fancy ball and Mother went to it as aurora the goddess of morning. I will inclose the paper to you which has got a discription of it. we have had some pleasant weather and some april showers which seems to make the flowers bloom prettyly we have got some hiosins[hyacinths] in our new yard and some tulips which has bloomed and look very prettyly one of the horses is lame so that we have not been able to take such long drives as we used to but when he gets over his lameness we will take some long drives out into the country and gather wild flowers. I thank you dear grandmother for the bible which you sent me by Mr. Ratliff¹⁴³ I will try to read in it every day now dear grandmother I must say good by to you for I have got through my lessons and as it is such a pleasant day I want to go and play give my love to all my friends and relations you affectionate grandson

R.M. Douglas

Robert Martin Douglas to Mary Settle Martin

Chicago, Oct.27 1858

My dear Grandmother,

I am very anxious to hear from you and to know how you are. All are well but Mother who has just returned from her journey with Father and is quite sick today. Father will be home on Saturday night. Dear Grandmother we go to school now on the corner of Wolcott and Superior streets. I am studying Websters speller and definer & Cornells high school Geography. I am in Greenleafs arethmetic as far as long division and writing and french. We amuse ourselves by playing around the Hotel and playing at school. Mother sends her best love to you and says that she received your letter and that she would be very happy to take us to see you if she possibly can for Father may not have time to come that way when he

goes back to Washington.

We will try and persuade him to go that way if we can. The election comes on the 2nd November and I will write you how it comes of[f] and whether we can come to see you. Mother and Stevie send their best love to you.

Your affectionate grandson
R. M. Douglas

[END OF COLLECTION OF LETTERS]

NOTES

¹⁰¹ A sack, from French "sacque", is a short, loose-fitting coat worn by small children and women.

¹⁰² A roundabout was a short, close-fitting jacket for boys.

¹⁰³ Previously identified in n. 73.

¹⁰⁴ Mrs. Gwin was the wife of William McKendree Gwin (1805-1885), a supporter of Douglas and a US Senator from California at this time. Who Was Who, 293.

¹⁰⁵ Hamilton Fish (1808-1893), had a distinguished career as a lawyer and statesman. He was a US Senator from New York (1851-1857). Biographical Directory of Congress, 889.

¹⁰⁶ Dr. Birdsall and daughters have not been identified.

¹⁰⁷ Probably W. W. Corcoran, Washington banker and business man, who often acted for Stephen A. Douglas in financial matters. Johannsen, Letters passim.

¹⁰⁸ Andrew Jackson (1767-1845) was the seventh U. S. President (1829-1837). Who Was Who 343.

¹⁰⁹ Previously identified in n. 99.

¹¹⁰ Thomas Ratliff was a prominent merchant in Wentworth. James Hunter Chapter NSDAR comp., 1850 Census.

¹¹¹ David Settle Reid was the son of Reuben and Elizabeth Settle Reid, Mary Martin's nephew, and a distinguished public servant for more than fifty years. Butler, Reid Papers passim.

¹¹² Thomas A. Ratliff was identified in n. 110.

¹¹³ Wesley Jones of Wake County had been active in North Carolina political life; he served in the House of Commons (1828-1830) and the State Senate (1850-1852). Butler, Reid Papers 322 fn. 4.

¹¹⁴ Daniel Courts of Rockingham and Surry Counties served in the House of Commons, the Senate, and was elected State Treasurer twice. William S. Powell, ed. Dictionary of North Carolina Biography I (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press [projected multivolume series] 1979) 443. Hereinafter cited as Powell, DNCB 1.

¹¹⁵ John Kerr (1811-1879) a Virginian, moved in 1832 to Yanceyville, NC, the home of his father and grandparents. A forceful orator, he had a large law practice in Caswell and Rockingham Counties and was active in politics. Powell, DNCB, 111, 355.

¹¹⁶ "Know Nothings" were members of a political party which grew out of the last gasps of the Whig party in the early 1850's. Their gubernatorial candidate, John Gilmer of Guilford County, was defeated by Thomas Bragg, the renominated Democratic Governor by 12,000 votes in 1856. Horace W. Raper, William W. Holden: North Carolina Political Enigma (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1985) 24-25.

¹¹⁷ James Buchanan (1857-1861) of Pennsylvania, was the fifteenth President of the United States. Who Was Who 150.

¹¹⁸ This reference is to Mary Martin and her grandson, Robert Martin Douglas.

¹¹⁹ Thomas Settle, Jr. (1831-1888), was the son of Thomas and Henrietta Graves Settle. An attorney in Rockingham County, he was a Democratic member of the House of Commons from 1854 to 1859, and post-Civil War founder of the Republican party in North Carolina. He was a Federal Judge and US Minister to Peru after the Civil War. Butler, Reid Papers 304 fn. 1.

¹²⁰ Doctor John W. Ellington, Jr. was the son of Lucinda Settle and J. W. Ellington, Sr. Reese and Fisher, Settle Family, 688-689.

¹²¹ Adele Cutts was Douglas' "lady". They were married in a quiet Catholic ceremony at her father's home on November 20, 1856. A grandniece of Dolley Madison, the bride was "beautiful, sunny-tempered, unselfish, warmhearted, unaffected, and sincere". And, if one judges by their pictures, not unlike Martha Martin Douglas in appearance. Johannsen, Douglas 541.

¹²² After Sarah Fiske Douglas married Gehazi Granger, her daughters father-in-law, the family circumstances improved. Milton, Eve of Conflict 16.

Stephen Douglas had a warm relationship with both Gehazi and Julius Granger, his brother-in-law, which continued through the years. It is interesting, in the light of Julius' letters to Mary Martin, to note that he spoke admiringly of Adele Cutts, attended her wedding and along with Douglas best man, Gen. James Shields, accompanied the couple on their wedding trip. Johannsen, Letters passim; Johannsen, Douglas 541-542.

¹²³ Cousin John was possibly John W. Ellington, Jr. n. 120.

¹²⁴ Cousin Frances, see note n. 70.

¹²⁵ Mary Ann Dalton, b. circa 1831, was the daughter of Matilda Settle and James Patrick. She married first, A. W. Ellington on November 20, 1844 and secondly, Nicholas Dalton of Madison on May 1, 1849. Reese and Fisher, Settle Family, 691; Rockingham County Marriage Bonds, 70, 59.

¹²⁶ David Patrick was Mary Ann Dalton's brother. Reese and Fisher, Settle Family, 691.

¹²⁷ Stinceon Ivey (1816-1888) was a school teacher from Johnston County. He served the Baptist Church as a highly respected minister, pastor, and Associational Missionary. He operated a school near Madison, NC. Saunders, Open Doors and Closed Windows, 262-263.

¹²⁸ Martinsville was probably the name of Robert Martin's plantation in Mississippi.

¹²⁹ J. S. Strickland, overseer of the Martin plantation in Mississippi, may have been employed by Robert Martin.

¹³⁰ Monticello is identified in n. 29.

¹³¹ Captain Boyd and Judge Stone have not been identified.

¹³² Mrs. S. S. Hayes has not been identified.

¹³³ Stinceon Ivey is identified in n. 127.

¹³⁴ Douglas, after being appointed by the court as guardian for his sons, Robert and Stephen, in December 1857, filed two petitions to the Probate Court of Lawrence County to sell their Mississippi lands and some of their personal property. The lands were later sold in three separate tracts to Peter C. Quin, James Strickland, and John Gartman. The war prevented payment in full of notes executed by the purchasers. Douglas died June 3, 1861 and after the war, the two boys began legal action to recover the land. Suits and countersuits eventually reached Mississippi Supreme Court and are detailed in the source cited here. One of the three judges presiding over the final disposition of the case was Hamilton Henderson Chalmers, who was born at the home of his maternal grandfather, Col. Alexander Henderson, in Rockingham County, NC. R. H. Thompson, "A Law Suit of Historical Interest, Courts, Judges, and Lawyers of Mississippi", ed. Dunbar Rowland, (Jackson, MS: The Mississippi Historical Society, 1935) 329-333. W. L. Nugent, "Hamilton Henderson Chalmers", Courts, Judges, and Lawyers of Mississippi, III.

¹³⁵ Emma has not been identified.

¹³⁶ Adele Douglas was identified in n. 121.

¹³⁷ Mrs. Granger is identified in n. 69a.

¹³⁸ Gov. Reid was identified in n. 111.

¹³⁹ The President was James Buchanan (1791-1868).

¹⁴⁰ This is the only reference to a portrait of Martha Douglas' father, Robert Martin. The fate of the portrait is not known.

¹⁴¹ Thomas Settle, Jr. was identified in n. 119.

¹⁴² Mrs. Senator Gwin was identified in n. 104.

ROBERT MARTIN AND MARY SETTLE MARTIN:
LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT

Abstracted by Michael Perdue

Note: The following are the wills of Robert Martin, Jr. (1784-1848) and his wife Mary Settle Martin (1798-1860), the parents of Martha D. Martin who was the first wife of Senator Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois. The Martins are buried in the Settle Family Cemetery east of Reidsville. The wills are recorded in Will Book C, pages 69 and 334 respectively, which is kept in the office of the Rockingham County Clerk of the Superior Court at the Courthouse in Wentworth. In the transcribing of these two wills the original spelling and grammar were retained as much as possible with only changes made for clarity.

LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF ROBERT MARTIN

In the name of God amen, I Robert Martin of Rockingham County, North Carolina now in good health and sound mind considering the certainty of death and the uncertainty of the time it may happen do make this my last will and testament.

I give and bequeath of my dear wife my lower plantation on Dan River containing eight hundred acres of land on which we now reside and seventeen negroes with their future increase being all the negroes I now own in said county. I do also give her as many horses, cattle, hogs, sheep & c. as she may desire to retain on said plantation also as much corn, wheat, oats c. and all the meat on hand as hogs to kill as sufficient to support her and the negro stock & c. until the maturity of the succeeding crop. I also give and bequeath to my dear wife four hundred dollars a year during her widowhood to be paid in semi annual installments out of the dividend of my stock in the Bank of the State of North Carolina. Having thus amply provided for my dear wife and understood to be to her entire satisfaction I trust she will not be persuaded hereafter to disturb this will.

The lands, negroes, stock & C. mentioned in this item I do hereby give, transfer and convey to my said wife Mary Martin and to her heirs or assigns forever with full authority to sell, give or otherwise dispose of the same at her own discretion.

I give and bequeath to my son-in-law Honl. Stephen A. Douglas in addition to the money I have already given him the sum of one thousand

dollars (1000) to be paid out of the first nett proceeds arising from the crop of my plantation in Mississippi. I also give and bequeath to the said Stephen A. Douglas for and in consideration of his trouble in managing the estate given to my daughter Martha now his wife twenty per cent (20) of the nett annual that may arise from her estate during her life or during the time my said daughter may be willing to leave the management of her estate in his control and no longer.

I give and bequeath of my beloved daughter Martha D. Martin Douglas, wife of the said Stephen A. Douglas for her separate and exclusive use and benefit during her life and to her heirs or assigns thereafter all my lands and plantations on Pearl River, Lawrence County, State of Mississippi and the negroes I now own or hereafter own on said plantations or in said state together with a lot of thirty now on the road to that state under the care of William King of Rockingham County, all the horses, mules, cattle, hogs, crop of cotton, corn & c. In short all and every species of property I may own in the said state of Mississippi at the time of my decease. I also give and bequeath of my said daughter all the property or funds that (I) may have in the city of New Orleans either in transit or in the hands of commission merchants in the city. I further give and bequeath to my said daughter for her separate and exclusive use as aforesaid the semi annual dividend arising from my two hundred shares in the Bank of the State of North Carolina subject to the payment of two hundred dollars out of each dividend to her Mother Mary Martin as provided in item first. I also give my said daughter in like manner the proceeds of my Danbury and Hoop-Pole tracts of land laying on Dan River and also the proceeds of my mill and mill tract of landing near the village of Wentworth which said lands and mill I desire to be sold. At the termination of the charter of the said Bank of the State of North Carolina I give and bequeath to my said daughter in like manner as in my first and subsequent bequests to her my two hundred shares of the stock of said bank and to her heirs or assigns forever - subject nevertheless to her mother's lien on said fund if she should be alive at that time. My daughter will see my intentions are to prevent a sale of my bank stock during the present charter of this institution which has yet some twelve years to run and I advise her if the charter should be renewed by the legislature of the state not to sell then even-as I consider the most convenient property a lady can have placed under her control.

Trusting to live until the few debts I owe are settled I have so far neglected appropriations for their payment. I request my executors to use for that purpose any money that may be on hand-the debts that may (be) due me, the proceeds of the sale of my crop of tobacco, corn, cotton, stock &c. that be for sale - the proceeds of lands ordered to be sold if received in

time or the residue of the first dividends of my bank stock after paying (my) wife's half yearly legacy. I wish it understood that my debts are to be paid out of the estate given to my daughter and on no account to disturb the property given to my wife- unless she should think proper to lend her money to my executors on interest until he could return it.

I hereby appoint my son-in-law the Honl. Stephen A. Douglas and my friend Col. David S. Reid my executors. The former I desire to attend to that portion of my estate, either in person or by an agent which lives in the State of Mississippi, belonging to his wife and the latter Col. David S. Reid I trust will manage that portion which remains in North Carolina. I therefore hereby authorize and empower the said David S. Reid to sell and convey my Danbury and Hooppole plantations on Dan River to be sold either by private or public sale-or to sell the Danbury plantation separately and the Hooppole separately if deemed best by both my executors. My mill and mill tract near Wentworth I wish sold at one and two years credit and do hereby authorise the said David S. Reid to sell and convey the same in as full and ample a manner as I could now do and in like manner as he is authorised to do with the Danbury and Hooppole plantations. I wish both my executors to understand me as having an earnest desire for the future peace and comfort of my dear wife, so that if she concludes to reside on the plantation I have given her rather than live with her daughter I hereby authorise the said David S. Reid to have such a dwelling house built on said plantation as she may direct and to make payments out of the proceeds of any of the property herein ordered to be sold or out of any property divided to my daughter(s) dividend of my bank stock included but not the stock itself which is not to be sold before the expiration of the Charter and then at the option of my daughter only. In giving my dear daughter full and complete control over all my slaves in Mississippi I make to her one dying request instead of endeavoring to reach the case in this will that is that if she leaves no children to make provision before she dies to have all the negros together with their increase sent to Liberia or some other colony in Africa by giving them the nett of the last crop they may make would fit them out for the trip and probably leave a large surplus to aid them in comencing planting in that country. In this request I would remind my dear daughter that her husband does not desire to own this kind of property and most of our colateral connections already have more of that kind of property than is of advantage to them. I trust in Providence however she will have children and if so I wish these negros to belong to them as nearly every head of a family among them have expressed to me a desire to belong to you and your children rather than to go to Africa. And to set them free where they are would entail on them a greater curse far greater in my opinion as well as that of the intelligent among themselves-than to serve a humane master

whose duty would be to see they were properly protected in such rights as yet belong to them and have them properly provided for in sickness as well as in health. Having some property in New York it not been mentioned it may be proper to say in a residuary clause that it is my will and desire and I hereby give and bequeath to my said daughter M.D.M. Douglas aforesaid all the property money interests I may own in any part of the world not herein otherwise disposed of. I intended to give Col. Reid a legacy as compensation for his services in settling the North Carolina portion of my estate but independent of the commissions to which he will be entitled I know his Aunt loves him well enough to see that he shall not go unrewarded for any trouble he may have in the business.

Having disposed of my worldly effects I offer up my heart in an earnest and devout prayer to the great ruler of the universe that he will enable me to become prepared to meet his august presence through the intervention of a blessed Saviour before he calls me hence.

In witness that these pages no. 1 to no. 6 inclusive contain my last will and testament I hereby set my hand and seal this twenty third day of November Anno Domini Eighteen Hundred and Forty Seven 1847.

Robert Martin (seal)

Signed, sealed and acknowledged before us, on the 12th day of May 1848: Wm H. James, Thomas J. Robertson, Acknowledged before me on the 13th of May 1848, W. B. Carter.

(CODICIL)

I hereby make & ordain this codicil to my foregoing will.

As present circumstances have placed Col. Reid in a situation to prevent his attending as Executor to my estate in this county, I revoke said appointment, hereby appoint my wife Mary Martin, my daughter M.D. Martin Douglas & my son-in-law the Hon. Stephen A. Douglas jointly & _____ Executors to this my last will & testament.

Witness my hand & seal this the 21st May Anno 1848.

Robert Martin (seal)

Signed in my presence
Sally Linder

Witnessed and acknowledged in my presence this the 21st of May 1848
Wm H. James.

(Will was probated at the May 1848 term of the
Rockingham County Court)

LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF MARY SETTLE MARTIN

In the name of God amen, I Mary Martin of Rockingham (County) and State of North Carolina, being of sound and disposing mind and memory do make, ordain, publish & declare this my last will and testament in the manner and form following, that is to say-

First, I will and direct my Executors herein after named to pay all my just debts, which are few and small, out of any monies which may come into their hands belonging to my Estate.- Secondly, I will and devise to my grandson Robert Martin Douglas the tract of land on which I now live, containing between eight and nine hundred acres, to have and to hold the same to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Thirdly, I will and bequeath to my two grandsons Robert Martin Douglas and Stephen A. Douglas all the rest and residue of my estate of every description to be equally divided between them, share and share alike, but in the event of the death of either, then the said Robert or the said Stephen before they respectively attain the age of twenty-one years. It is my last will and desire that the whole of my estate shall go to the survivor.

Fourthly, in the division of my negro slaves I hereby authorize my executors hereinafter named, either to divide the whole or a portion of them in kind or to sell them at public or private sale, and divide the proceeds as above directed.

Lastly, I do hereby constitute and appoint Richard A. Ellington and Thomas Settle Executors of this my last will and testament and I do hereby revoke and declare utterly null and void all other wills and testaments heretofore made by me-

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 17th day of November A.D. 1857.

Mary Martin (seal)

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said Mary Martin to be her last Will and Testament in the presence of us who in her presence and her

request have subscribed our names hereto:

W.M. Ellington
David S. Reid

(Will was probated at the August 1860 term of the Rockingham County Court)

REFLECTIONS ON THE SETTLE FAMILY CEMETERY

By Robert W. Carter, Jr.

In 1920 Reidsville attorney Hugh Reid Scott penned the following words about the Settle Cemetery:

Far removed from habitations; silent, except the occasional rumble of a railroad train two miles away (in Reidsville), and the twitter of the birds overhead; in a dense forest now carpeted with green periwinkle; this beautiful hill overlooking the quiet valley, through which runs Pruett's Fork Creek (now called Jones Creek), in its neglect and seclusion, is the resting place of this aristocratic family, along with hundreds of other graves of their neighbors. No doubt this periwinkle was originally planted as a sprig by the hands of some loving mother and mayhap watered with her tears. Some of the members of this family wore the royal purple of political fame, and some of the daughters adorned the highest precincts; one if she had lived, (Martha Martin Douglas), would have almost placed her foot on the threshold of the White House in Washington the wife of Stephen A. Douglas- but dying she was saved the suffering of disappointments.¹

The cemetery contains the graves of the Settle family and a large number of other burials marked by field stones which have no inscriptions. By recent count the cemetery contains at least 160 graves and possibly more.² The burial ground covers over one acre of ground. The graves located on the south side of the cemetery are believed to be those of slaves who belonged to the Settle family. Blacks continued to be buried in this section of the cemetery until the early twentieth century.³

Some burials may predate the Settle graves and still others may date from the period when Hogan's Creek Baptist Church was located at the

cemetery. In 1843 Thomas and Josiah Settle sold two acres of land near the cemetery for a church lot.⁴ On August 15, 1844 the church was formally organized.⁵ In 1869 the church began to build a new sanctuary in the nearby developing village of Reidsville and soon the congregation moved to town.⁶ No dated markers of church members (other than some of the Settles) have been located in the cemetery.

In 1860 former governor David Settle Reid ordered two monuments for graves in the Settle Cemetery from John W. Davics in Richmond, Virginia.⁷ One of the stones was for his father-in-law Judge Thomas Settle, Sr. who died August 5, 1857 and the other was for his young daughter Carrie Settle Reid who died August 18, 1857. Reid's tombstone order states that his daughter Carrie was buried in the Settle Cemetery. There would be little reason to believe that when David S. Reid, Jr. died on August 7, 1871 he would have been buried anywhere except beside his sister in the Settle Cemetery. At some point either the Governor or his son Thomas S. Reid purchased a large family burial plot in Reidsville's Greenview Cemetery. Later the graves of the governor's children were moved from the Settle Cemetery to the Reid family plot at Greenview.⁸ At one time descendants of Thomas Settle, Jr. expressed interest in moving the remains of their Settle relatives to Green Hill Cemetery in Greensboro; however, they were unable to implement this plan.⁹

Perhaps no cemetery still existing in Rockingham County has seen as much vandalism as the Settle burial ground. In 1920 Hugh Reid Scott mentioned only one broken stone. After a new road was built on the north side of the cemetery during the 1950s the monuments became more visible and the amount of vandalism accelerated accordingly. As late as the 1970s, however, most of the stones remained at the site although they were broken into numerous pieces. During the 1980s and early 1990s at least four stones were stolen and the remaining monuments were further broken and scattered from their original locations.¹⁰

The Rockingham County Historical Society would like to see the Settle Cemetery restored to its original state but is unable to bear the large expense of restoration. Anyone who is interested in assisting with this restoration project is asked to write the society at P.O. Box 84, Wentworth, NC 27375.

NOTES

¹Hugh Reid Scott, "History of the Settle, Reid, and Scott Families," typescript, 1920, page 16.

²The count was conducted by Robert W. Carter, Jr. and Michael Perdue on February 21, 1995.

³Formerly there were two markers in this section for black people. One of these stones, erected by Josiah Settle, Jr. for one of the slaves, was stolen in the 1980s.

⁴Rockingham County Deed Book 2N, page 142.

⁵Date from the records of the First Baptist Church, Reidsville, North Carolina.

⁶Information from The Biblical Recorder, Rockingham County Deed Book 2Y, page 217, and Greensborough Patriot, November 23, 1871.

⁷Letter, David S. Reid to J.W.-Davies, June 16, 1860. Unpublished letter courtesy of Dr. Lindley S. Butler.

⁸Governor Reid was the first of the family to be buried in the plot at Greenview. Since young Reid died in 1871 and Greenview was not established until 1877 he had to have been buried elsewhere and later moved to Greenview.

⁹Tradition in the family of Thomas Settle, Jr.

¹⁰Observations of the writer who has visited the Settle Cemetery periodically since the 1950s.

THE SETTLE CEMETERY RECORDING

Compiled by Robert W. Carter, Jr.

The following is not a cemetery recording in the traditional sense. So many stones have been broken or stolen that an accurate survey of the cemetery is impossible today. The compiler has used six surveys of the cemetery recorded between 1920 and 1980. These surveys were those by: Hugh Reid Scott in 1920, Reidsville High School students in "The Renocahi" of February 1938, the William Bethel Chapter, NSDAR in 1956; Joan Comer and Linda Baker recording in 1976; the James Hunter Chapter, NSDAR in 1978 and recordings by the compiler in 1978 and 1980. These recordings have been compared with the remaining stones when possible. Notes have been added when additional information was available or corrections were made.

| NAME | DEATH DATE | REMARKS |
|-----------------------------|---------------|---|
| DOUGLAS | | |
| Martha Martin ¹ | 1-19-1853 | "Wife of Stephen A. Douglas of Ill., died in the 25th year of her age." |
| EPPS | | |
| Fannie ² | 1-6-1903 | Wife of Jordan Epps |
| MARTIN | | |
| Henretta (sic) ³ | 5-__ -1839(?) | Wife of B__ Martin, born 17__6. |
| Lucinda Settle ⁴ | 9-15-1846 | Daughter of Robert & Mary Martin |
| Mary ⁵ | 6-24-1860 | Born 4-7-1798, wife of Robert Martin |
| Robert ⁶ | 5-25-1848 | Born 4-12-1784 in Rockingham Co., |



Marble vault for Martha Martin Douglas in the Settle Family Cemetery near Reidsville. Photograph was made probably in the 1940s.
Courtesy of Rockingham Collections, Rockingham Community College.

| | | | |
|--------|--------------------------------|-------------------|--|
| O | | | NC. |
| | R.M. ⁷ | 1816(?) | TAL + B17 d G+ 1851 (?) |
| Reid | B. ⁸ | 10 (11 - 1798) | No other dates |
| SETTLE | | | |
| | Benjamin ⁹ | 7-20-1845 (1843) | Born 5-18-1802 |
| | David ¹⁰ | 4-1833 | In the 74th year of his age |
| | Elizabeth ¹¹ | 2-4-1870 | B. 12-29-1866, dau. of Thos. and Mary Settle |
| | Elizabeth Graves ¹² | 5-17-1848 | Dau. of Thomas and Henrietta Settle |
| | Frances L. ¹³ | 10-7-1829 | B. 4-2-1807, Wife of Josiah Settle, (Jr.), in the 23rd year of her age |
| | Henrietta Graves ¹⁴ | 1-14-1886 | B. 4-17-1799, Wife of Thomas Settle |
| | Margaret L. ¹⁵ | 12(or 10)-19-1862 | B. 5-14-1862, Dau of Thos. and Mary Settle |
| | P. ¹⁶ | No dates | (slave?) |
| | Rebecca W. ¹⁷ | 2-24-1853 | Dau. of Thos. and Henrietta died at school in Raleigh |
| | Rhoda ¹⁸ | 6-1852 | Wife of David, died in 84th year of her age |
| | Thomas ¹⁹ | 8-5-1857 | B. 3-9-1787 |
| | Washington ²⁰ | 12-25-1846 | A good servant of J(osiah)Settle who accidentally shot himself in the 16th year of his age |

NOTES

¹All the surveys agree on the information on this marble vault now broken and scattered.

²The recording of this stone in the black section of the cemetery appears in three of the surveys.

³Fieldstone marker recorded by Robert W. Carter, Jr. in earlier survey, but was not located in February 1995.

⁴All of the surveys except one agree on these dates.

⁵All of the surveys except one agree on these dates.

⁶Strange to say, two of the surveys did not record Robert Martin's stone which, though broken,

is plainly visible.

⁷This fieldstone marker with the inscription R.M.O. was found on the shoulder of the highway near the cemetery by Charles Rodenbough. Its original position in the cemetery is unknown.

⁸Soapstone marker, inscription no longer legible.

⁹Most of the surveys give the death date as July 20, 1845 but Benjamin's will shows that he died in 1843. This stone was not located in February 1995.

¹⁰Two of the surveys give David's death date as April 1835 and three record the date as 1833. The Settle-Suttle Family History, pages 170, 34 give the date from the Settle Bible as being April 3, 1833.

¹¹Four of the surveys give the death date as February 4, 1870. This stone was stolen in the 1980s.

¹²Four of the surveys recorded the death date as "1818." Two surveys give the date 1848, which is clearly inscribed on the monument and verified by letters in the Papers of David S. Reid, 1829-1852.

¹³All the surveys agree on the dates on this stone. It is one of the few stones that remains in its original location.

¹⁴Four of the surveys agree with these dates. This obelisk has been off its base but rests near its original location.

¹⁵Two of the surveys record the death date as being December 1862 and two give the date as October 1862. Since the stone has been stolen the actual date cannot be verified.

¹⁶P. (Settle's) grave in the slave section of the cemetery contains no dates.

¹⁷All the surveys except one agree with these dates. The marble vault is broken into many pieces- some of which are missing.

¹⁸All of the recordings agree with these dates on a marble stone which is broken with several missing parts.

¹⁹All the surveys agree with these dates. This obelisk was ordered by Governor David S. Reid in 1860 from John W. Davies of Richmond, VA at a cost of \$200. The stone has been pushed off its base but lies near its original position.

²⁰This marble monument was the only known tombstone erected at the grave of a slave in Rockingham County. The stone was stolen in the 1980s.

BRIEF HISTORY OF THE REUBEN REID FAMILY CEMETERY

by Robert W. Carter, Jr.

In the antebellum period most farms contained cemeteries where members of the owner's family and sometimes their neighbors were buried. And often if the family owned slaves they would be buried nearby in a segregated portion of the same cemetery. One such family burial ground was the Reuben Reid Cemetery located in Reidsville behind the First Baptist Church at the corner of Main and Piedmont streets. Oddly enough the church has never owned the cemetery and it was established long before the Baptists built their sanctuary on an adjoining lot in 1882. This is a story about the Reids and others who are buried in the cemetery. It shares a common bond with the Settle Family Cemetery east of Reidsville and the Greenview (city) Cemetery in Reidsville.

Reuben Reid (1787-1852) lived on what are now the eastern outskirts of Reidsville when he purchased a 204 acre farm from Edward Newnam on May 13, 1814.¹ Many years later this farm would become the center of the town of Reidsville. Reid established his home near the intersection of

present-day Main and Lindsey streets and being on the main road through the area he opened a store and tavern.² By 1818 he had secured a license from the county court to retail liquor by the drink.³ A traveler who ate breakfast at Reid's Tavern on October 10, 1826 left a rather unflattering description of the establishment: "We took breakfast at Reed's and a most wretched one it was ... the coffee was served in a tumbler."⁴ The fare at Reid's must have improved for in 1832, when the stagecoach line began running between Danville and Greensboro, Reid's Tavern became the half-way station for the travelers.⁵

In 1829 Reuben Reid's sixteen year old son, David Settle Reid (1813-1891), requested an appointment as postmaster of a new post office to be named "Reidsville."

The young man received the appointment and Reidsville Post Office was established at his father's store.⁶ This was the beginning of David S. Reid's political career and in 1850 he was elected the first Democratic governor of North Carolina.⁷

In 1836 Reuben Reid succeeded his son as postmaster of Reidsville and he retained the office until his death in 1852.⁸ Reuben Reid was appointed to the county court as a justice of the peace in 1837 and also held that office until his death.⁹ Over the years he purchased several adjoining tracts of land bringing his total acreage to 370 acres.¹⁰ In 1850 he owned seventeen slaves most of whom were employed in growing crops on his farm.¹¹

Reidsville remained a rural crossroads with only the Reid home-tavern, store and a militia district training ground prior to the Civil War. After Reuben Reid's death on June 22, 1852 the family plantation and store were sold to his son, Hugh Kearns Reid, who in turn sold the property to Joseph Holderby in 1855.¹² Reuben's widow, Elizabeth Settle Reid, survived her husband for many years, dying in 1870.¹³

During the years 1863-1864 the Confederate Government constructed the Piedmont Railroad between Danville and Greensboro as a prime military necessity.¹⁴ With Reidsville as the half-way point between these two cities, the area had potential for future growth. Although Joseph Holderby had sold the former Reid lands to his son-in-law William Lindsey in 1860, it was Holderby who had a vision of a town at Reidsville- a fact often overlooked today. Holderby hired surveyor Miles D. King to lay out lots along the new railroad right-of-way in 1863.¹⁶ Only a few lots were sold during the war and it would be several years later before the area would experience real growth. After the war others would pick up Holderby's dream for

Reidsville and by 1873 enough progress had been made for the town to be incorporated.¹⁷

It is not known when Reuben Reid established the family burial ground. The earliest known burial in the cemetery occurred in July 1849 when his young son Reuben H. Reid died and was interred there. Reuben Reid was buried in the cemetery following his death in 1852.¹⁸ On June 16, 1860 Reuben's son, former Governor David Settle Reid, ordered several monuments from a dealer in Richmond, Virginia named John W. Davies.¹⁹ The order included stones for both the Reid and Settle cemeteries. The order listed the prices of the tombstones which were surprisingly expensive for the period. This may explain why so many people in the region were buried in graves marked with a local field stone instead of bought marble monuments. Receiving no reply from John Davies after the passage of five months, former Governor Reid sent a record copy of the same letter to Richmond on November 20, 1860. (It is assumed that Davies sent the stones and that they were erected soon thereafter or in early 1861,):

DAVID S. REID TO JOHN W. DAVIES

Pleasantville, NC
June 16, 1860

Sir;

My engagements have been such that I have omitted until now to write the instructions I promised in relation to the Monuments I purchased of you when in Richmond.

The largest (the \$200 Monument you will remember is for Judge Settle, my father-in-law, and which you will have the following inscription:

Sacred to the Memory of Thomas Settle. Born March 9, 1787.
Died August 5, 1857.

You will have a hand in some other suitable device that you think appropriate on it.

The next in size (the \$140 Monument is for my father Reuben Reid. Upon this you will have the inscription:

Sacred to the Memory of Reuben Reid. Born March 12, 1787. Died
June 22, 1852.

The device I will leave to your taste and judgment.

The next in size (the \$60 one) is for my brother and upon which you will have the inscription:

Sacred to the Memory of Reuben H. Reid. Born March 11, 1834.
Died July 29, 1849.

I leave to you to select a suitable device for a youth of his age.

The smallest (the \$40 one) is for my infant daughter and we have decided it shall be a Monument - The inscription:

Sacred to the Memory of Carrie Settle Reid, infant daughter of David S. and Henrietta S. Reid. Born January 24, 1856. Died August 18, 1857. On the front above the inscription the device will be a dove surrounded by a wreath. On the reverse side a severed rose bud, and under it "Little Carrie."

The Monument for Thos. Settle & Carrie Settle Reid are to be put up at the same burying ground, and the other two at a different one, and I would like to have them marked so they could be distinguished apart.

Let me know when you start them from Richmond. From Danville they will have to be transported by wagons and it may be some days after they arrive there before I can get them brought to their place of destination. When they are received I will write you and you can send your workmen to put them up.

I trust you will finish up the work in a style to give satisfaction.

The monuments are to be directed to Reidsville, but Pleasantville is my address.

Very respectfully
Your obt. ser't

David S. Reid

John W. Davies
Richmond, VA

Insofar as is known, prior to 1871 only members of the Reid family and their slaves were buried in the Reid Cemetery. After the Reuben Reid lands passed into the hands of the Holderbys and Lindseys, these families began to bury their dead in the cemetery. The Lindseys continued this practice into the 1890s.²⁰

For several years after Reidsville was incorporated the town made no provisions for a municipal cemetery. It is known that prior to the time the town opened Greenview Cemetery in 1877 at least one person, probably not related to the Reids, Holderbys or Lindseys, was buried in the old burial ground.²¹ This person was Margaret Giles Young who died March 24, 1876 at age 35.²² She had moved from Henry County, Virginia to Reidsville where she joined the Baptist Church on April 10, 1875.²³ It must be noted here that the Baptist Church was still located "uptown" at the corner of Scales and Gilmer streets. It was 1882 before Hugh K. Reid donated the lot adjoining the cemetery for the construction of the new Baptist Church.²⁴ Of course it is possible that other unrelated white people were buried in the cemetery but Young's is the only marked grave of this type. During this same time frame burials of black people continued in the segregated portion of the cemetery. The events

surrounding these burials, in addition to those of whites, and their subsequent removal make an interesting and unique story.

Some years after Greenview Cemetery was opened several graves were moved there from the Reid Cemetery. Reidsville attorney, Hugh Reid Scott, wrote in 1920 that his father William Scott (who married Rhoda Reid), his brother Willie and sister Annie Scott Lindsey were all buried at the Reid Cemetery.²⁵ Scott stated that after Reidsville began to build up in the area of the Reid Cemetery he believed that future burials there would be prohibited so he purchased a family plot in Greenview and had the remains of his father, brother and sister moved there. This was done at some time after his father's death and burial in the Reid Cemetery in 1884.²⁶

The portion of the Reid Cemetery where the Reid slaves were interred was located down the hill toward Scales Street or in the area now covered by Piedmont Street.²⁷ The burials of blacks continued in this area as late as 1876 when a young man named Lewis Griggs was interred there.²⁸ The events of his tragic death and the later removal of his remains are among the more interesting ones connected with the Cemetery.

By 1860 John W. Irvin had built a water-powered sawmill on a prong of Little Troublesome Creek in the southern part of present day Reidsville.²⁹ The dam and mill were located at the point where present day Turner Drive crosses the creek and the millpond covered the area now occupied by the K-Mart building and other nearby businesses.³⁰ Naturally the millpond was a favorite swimming hole for the people living in Reidsville. On June 5, 1876 John Reed Wharton, an eighteen year-old white man who was living with relatives in town, was swimming in the millpond when he got into difficulty.³¹ Lewis Griggs, a twenty-four year old black man, heard Wharton's cries for help and swam out to assist him. Unfortunately both Wharton and Griggs drowned. According to tradition their bodies were recovered by an old sailor named Charlie Lewis who was a good-natured Irishman.³² Wharton was buried in the family cemetery of his great-grandfather "John" Reed on the Flat Rock road several miles southwest of Reidsville.³³ Lewis Griggs was buried in the black section of the Reid Cemetery in Reidsville.

Lewis Griggs was hailed as a hero across the state for trying to save Wharton and the Leak and Wilson Monument Company in Winston-Salem donated a monument for his grave. The following inscription was engraved on the stone: "Erected to the memory of Lewis Griggs, as noble as the noblest, as brave as the bravest, who gave his life in trying to save John R. Wharton from drowning on the 5th of June 1876. Aged 24 years,

3 months and 3 days." ³⁵ Some years later the town of Reidsville decided to extend Piedmont Street from Main to Scales Street by the south side of the Baptist Church and the Reid Cemetery. At this time the grave of Lewis Griggs and perhaps others from this area were removed to the black section of Greenview Cemetery. ³⁶ Griggs' tombstone was placed at his new gravesite and since has been enveloped by a large boxwood.

A 1929 insurance map shows the Reid Cemetery as being approximately 100 feet by 150 feet in size. ³⁷ A number of years ago the City of Reidsville decided to widen Piedmont Street beside the cemetery and during the course of the work two or three graves of infants or children were uncovered. ³⁸ A cinder block wall was then built along the edge of the cemetery to prevent further encroachment. As far as is known there have been no burials in the cemetery during the 20th century.

Several years ago the obelisk marking the grave of Reuben Reid and his wife Elizabeth Settle Reid was broken by a falling tree limb. The stone was repaired by a descendant and since that time the tree has been removed. The young people of the First Baptist Church have helped in the upkeep of the cemetery. ³⁹

On a recent visit to the cemetery the writer observed that six of the tombstones have been broken over the years and two of these are laying flat on the ground. Only one field stone marker was noted while a number of depressions were found, some of which may mark the site of the graves which were removed to Greenview Cemetery. A problem may develop at the Reid Cemetery in the future as there is no retaining wall on the east side of the burial ground. Many years ago the adjoining land owner graded his property to the level of Scales Street leaving the burial ground on an embankment approximately ten feet high. Due to a thick growth of periwinkle and trees on this side of the cemetery little erosion has taken place. Hopefully this ground cover will continue to protect the cemetery in the future and the mortal remains of these founding parents of the city of Reidsville will continue to rest in peace.

¹Rockingham County, North Carolina Deed Book P, 229.

²The Journal of Rockingham County History and Genealogy, IV, Number 1. (June 1979), 2,3. Hereinafter cited as Journal.

³Rockingham County, North Carolina Court Minutes, November 1818, p. 434.

⁴Lindley S. Butler, Rockingham County: A Brief History. (Raleigh; North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, 1982), 34.

⁵Hugh Reid Scott, "History of the Settles, Reids and Scotts," (unpublished typescript, 1920), hereinafter cited as Scott, "Family History."

⁶United States Postal Records, Appointments of Postmasters (copy of which is in the Historical Collections at the Rockingham Community College Library).

⁷Journal, June 1979, 20.

⁸United States Postal Records. See note 6.

⁹Rockingham County Court Minutes, 1837.

¹⁰Rockingham County Deed Books, x,253ri 2T, 396.

¹¹Rockingham County 1850 Federal Census, Slave Schedule.

¹²Rockingham County Deed Book 2T, 146, 396.

¹³Reuben and Elizabeth Reid's monument, Reid Cemetery, Reidsville, NC.

¹⁴Journal, December 1989, 90.

¹⁵Rockingham County Deed Book, 2Y, 470.; Journal, December 1989, 88.

¹⁶See note 15.

¹⁷Journal, December 1989, 96.

¹⁸Monument inscriptions in Reid Cemetery.

¹⁹Letter, David S. Reid to J.W. Davies, June 16, 1860. Appreciation is extended to Dr. Lindley S. Butler, Historian-in-Residence, Rockingham Community College, Wentworth, NC for permission to use this unpublished letter which will later appear in volume two of The Papers of Governor David Settle Reid.

²⁰Dates from tombstones in Reid Cemetery.

²¹Research by Robert W. Carter, Jr. indicates that land was purchased from J. Willie Smith in 1877 for the municipal cemetery. See Deed Book 4A, 228.

²²Tombstone in the Reid Cemetery.

²³Records of the First Baptist Church, Reidsville, North Carolina, 1850-1894, p. 37.

²⁴Rockingham County Deed Book 3S, 318.

²⁵Scott, "Family History," 17. The Reidsville Times, November 28, 1884 states that William Scott was buried behind the Baptist Church.

²⁶Scott, "Family History," 17.

²⁷W.B. Paschal, "We Remember," Reidsville Review, January 10, 1934. Paschal also stated that the Lindsey plot used to be fenced and that once tennis was played over several graves behind the church Sunday School rooms.

²⁸Reidsville Review, August 28, 1914.

²⁹Rockingham County, NC, 1860 Federal Census, Industrial Schedule.

³⁰Conversation between the late W. Benton Pipkin of Reidsville and Robert W. Carter, Jr. in the 1980s.

³¹Scott, "Family History," 1. Wharton was a grandson of Alfred Reid (1811-1873) who was a first cousin of Governor David S. Reid. Reidsville Review, September 1, 1914.

³²Reidsville Review, August 28, 1914.

³³Tombstone inscription in the John Reed Cemetery.

³⁴Reidsville Review, August 28, 1914.

³⁵Lewis Griggs tombstone inscription in the Greenview Cemetery.

³⁶Reidsville Review, September 1, 1914.

³⁷Sanborn Insurance Map, Reidsville, NC, 1929.

³⁸Conversation between Norwood Robinson, Reidsville attorney, and Robert W. Carter, Jr. in the 1970s.

³⁹Mrs. Lucile Reid Fagg, great-granddaughter of Reuben Reid and granddaughter of Governor David S. Reid, had the obelisk repaired. The cemetery was sown in grass and church maintenance people now keep the old burial ground mowed.

THE REUBEN REID CEMETERY RECORDING

Note: The cemetery located behind Reidsville's First Baptist Church at the corner of Piedmont and Main streets was recorded April 12, 1989 by Don Hoover and rechecked by Michael Perdue and Robert W. Carter, Jr. in November 1994.

| NAME | DEATH DATE | REMARKS |
|------------------------|------------|--|
| ADAMS | | |
| David S. | 1858 | Born 1841 |
| Frances Reid | 9-8-1854 | Born 4-27-1819 |
| Samuel F., Jr. | 1865 | Born 1839 |
| Samuel F., Sr. | 1869 | Age about 62 yrs. |
| ELLINGTON | | |
| Pattie | 6-22-1880 | Age 23 yrs., wife of R. M. B. Ellington |
| HOLDERBY | | |
| Joseph | 11-13-1875 | Born 12-1-1803 in Brunswick Co., VA |
| Martha W. Stubblefield | 8-1871 | Born 3-31-1808, wife of Joseph Holderby |
| LINDSEY | | |
| Francis Marcus | 4-27-1898 | Born 10-7-1869, son of William & Sarah H. Lindsey |
| John Peyton | 3-28-1886 | Born 10-19-1863, died at Lake City, Fla. |
| Mary Roberta | 2-4-1897 | Born 3-23-1871, dau. of William & Sarah H. Lindsey |
| Sallie Lou | 7-11-1876 | In 18th yr., dau. of William & Sarah H. Lindsey |
| Sara H. Holderby | 11-29-1893 | Born 10-19 1833, wife of William Lindsey |

| | | |
|-----------------------------|------------|---|
| William | 6-3-1889 | Born 9-11-1829 |
| OAKS | | |
| Frances Roberta Holderby | 4-12-1883 | Born 6-27-1841, wife of Mortimer Oaks |
| REID | | |
| Annie G. | 10-13-1859 | Born 9-7-1831, wife of Anselom Reid |
| Elizabeth Settle | 8-19-1870 | Born 1-1-1794, wife of Reuben Reid |
| Reuben H. | 7-29-1849 | Born 3-11-1834 |
| Reuben | 6-22-1852 | Born 3-12-1787 (ssw* Elizabeth Settle Reid) |
| YOUNG | | |
| Margaret Giles | 3-24-1876 | Born 12-7-1841, wife of P. L. Young "She lives in glory like the stars-Bright Jewels of the night- She lives in glory like the sun- When at meridian height. |

* "same stone with."

The Rockingham County Historical Society, Inc.

Officers

| | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| President | Mrs. Gearldine B. Griffin, Madison |
| Vice-President | Mrs. Mary E. Osborne, Eden |
| Corresponding Secretary | Michael Perdue, Wentworth |
| Recording Secretary | Richard Seybert, Ruffin |
| Treasurer | George A. Atkins, Eden |
| Historian | Mrs. Charlotte W. Cate, Reidsville |

Directors

| | |
|-------------------------------|------------|
| Robert W. Carter, Jr. | Reidsville |
| Fred B. Coates | Reidsville |
| Mrs. Ann Sims Cooper | Stoneville |
| Mrs. Julia Hill Gunn | Wentworth |
| Mrs. Jean D. Harrington | Eden |
| Mrs. Helen Price Hooper | Reidsville |
| Donald W. Hoover | High Point |
| Donald Joyce | Stoneville |
| Mrs. Lucy M. Rankin | Reidsville |
| Charles D. Rodenbough | Madison |
| V. Siler Rothrock | Reidsville |
| Mrs. Zelma Joyce Scott | Stoneville |
| Mrs. Donna A. Stowe | Mayodan |

Rockingham County Historical Society

P. O. Box 84

Wentworth, North Carolina 27375

Forwarding and Return

Postage Guaranteed

ADDRESS CORRECTION REQUESTED

LINC-CHAPEL Serials Dept.
Davis Library CB # 3938
Chapel Hill, NC 27599

~~1995~~ HQ

Non-Profit Organization

Bulk Rate

U. S. Postage

PAID

Permit No. 2

WENTWORTH, N. C.

